

*New Revised Edition*

**HAVE YOU  
TRULY BEEN  
BORN AGAIN  
OF WATER AND  
THE SPIRIT?**

**PAUL C. JONG**

**HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN  
BORN AGAIN**



**OF WATER AND  
THE SPIRIT?**



Hephzibah

**It is God's will for all  
human beings to be reborn  
as His sinless children  
through faith in the  
baptism, death, and  
resurrection of our Lord.**

The mystery of Jesus' baptism by John the Baptist revealed in this book is surely not known or preached by mainstream Christianity.

But by the grace of God, all the Christian books from The New Life Mission have been written in strict accordance with both the Old and New Testament Scriptures and they are widely available to everyone for free.

In the book of Acts, the Bereans searched the Scriptures daily to confirm that the gospel preached to them by the Apostles was true.

Likewise, the author also encourages you to confirm that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the very same gospel believed in and preached by the Apostles.

To be born again of water and the Spirit means to believe in the water baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist in the Jordan River.

This is where all the sins of the world were transferred onto Jesus, the Lamb of God.

It is through the witness of John the Baptist that we must believe in Jesus Christ correctly and thereby receive the washing away of all our sins.

**HAVE YOU  
TRULY BEEN  
BORN AGAIN  
OF WATER AND  
THE SPIRIT?**

**FREE BOOK / DONATION**  
**From THE NEW LIFE MISSION**

**<https://www.bjnewlife.org>**  
**E-mail: [newlife@bjnewlife.org](mailto:newlife@bjnewlife.org)**

The New Life Mission is looking for coworkers to collaborate in postal ministry or book distribution ministry to effectively spread the gospel. Those who are interested in this ministry are asked to first read Paul C. Jong's Christian book series, then visit **[www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org)** and apply to become a coworker to become a qualified partner.

# Dear Readers of This Book:

First of all, we are delighted that this book has reached you well, and we give great thanks to God.

Our 'The New Life Mission,' established in 1991, is carrying out a literature mission ministry that translates and distributes Pastor Paul C. Jong's spiritual sermon collections into multiple languages worldwide.

Pastor Paul C. Jong has been easily and clearly conveying Jesus' salvation work according to the Word of the Bible to this day, so that many people can receive true remission of sins and return to God through just this one book. And together with his fellow workers, he continues to make tireless efforts even now to spread the gospel of water and the Spirit throughout the world.

## [Ministry Introduction]

- **Pastor Paul C. Jong's thematic books:** Over 69 volumes written (continuously being published)
- **Translation languages:** Approximately 110+ languages
- **Single-language books:** Approximately 1,700+
- **Bilingual books:** Approximately 370+
- **Daily website visitors:** Average over 20,000 (supporting 27 languages)
- **Daily e-book downloads:** Over 2,000 copies
- **Daily audiobook downloads:** Over 3,000 copies

## [Ministry Channels]

### • Download Services

**Free:** E-books and audiobook files provided on 'The New Life Mission' homepage / Official Wix blog

**Paid:** Amazon, Apple Books, Google Books, Kobo, Spotify, Apple Music, etc. (printed books, e-books, audiobooks)

• **Other Content:** YouTube & Blog (Sermons, Bible studies, testimonies, etc.) / SNS (Facebook, Instagram, etc.)

• **Offline:** Worldwide network of partner churches and co-workers

We ask that you recommend this book and 'The New Life Mission's website to many people around you so that lost souls can return to God. (For those who have purchased printed books from Amazon or purchased ePub e-books, audiobooks, etc. through paid sites, leaving warm reviews on the respective purchase platforms would greatly help our mission.)

- Recommend Pastor Paul C. Jong's books and website ([www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org)) to acquaintances around you
- Participate in the ministry by writing book reviews on purchase platforms

Please join us in this beautiful literature ministry so that the gospel of truth may reach lost souls in these last days. We pray that God's blessings will be with you.

**HAVE YOU  
TRULY BEEN  
BORN AGAIN  
OF WATER AND  
THE SPIRIT?**

**PAUL C. JONG**



**Hephzibah Publishing House**

**A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION  
SEOUL, KOREA**

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

## ***Have you truly been born again of water and the Spirit?***

Copyright 1999 Hephzibah Publishing House

First Edition: 1999

New Revised Edition: 2024

Published: January 2026

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means — electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise — without the prior written permission of the publisher and copyright owners.

Scripture quotations used in this book are from the ‘*New King James Version (NKJV)*’, ‘*American Standard Version (ASV)*’.

ISBN 978-89-282-6148-2

Illustration: Young-ae Kim

Reviewed: Elizabeth

Translator: Ezekiel, Ruth, Abigail

Printed in South Korea

## **Hephzibah Publishing House**

A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION

Seoul, Korea

♣ Website: <https://www.bjnewlife.org>  
<https://www.nlmission.com>  
<https://www.nlmbookcafe.com>

♣ E-mail: [newlife@bjnewlife.org](mailto:newlife@bjnewlife.org)

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong’s Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We offer a prayer of thanks to the Lord for giving us the Word of salvation and blessing us with the gospel of being born again by water and the Spirit.

I would also like to thank God's servants and brothers and sisters for their invaluable service in publishing this book. We all worked hard to write this book.

I hope and pray that this book will help many souls be born again, and I would like to express my sincere gratitude once again to everyone who worked hard with me.

I sincerely hope that the Lord will allow the gospel of being born again by water and the Spirit to be spread throughout the world through those who believe in Jesus.

PAUL C. JONG



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Preface

## We Must Be Born Again of Water and the Spirit

God, when He created the sky and the earth at the beginning of time, also created the eternal worlds, heaven and hell. He also created man in His own image. However, since the first man, Adam, sinned before God, all people have to die once. *“And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment”* (Hebrews 9:27).

The death of our flesh is the passageway to eternal life. Those who are without sin shall enter the eternal world of heaven and enjoy forever the joy of being a child of God, while sinners will be thrown into *“the lake of fire and brimstone”* (Revelation 20:10) and be tormented day and night for all eternity.

Therefore, all of humankind must be born again. We have to be born again through our faith, be redeemed and become righteous. For only then can we enter the eternal kingdom of heaven. The Bible says, *“Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God”* (John 3:5). *“To be born again of water and the Spirit”* is the only way we can enter the eternal kingdom of heaven.

What then is this ‘water’ and ‘the Spirit’ that allows us to be born again? The ‘water’ in the Bible is ‘the baptism of Jesus.’

Why was Jesus, who is God, baptized by John the Baptist? Was it to show His humility? Was it to proclaim Himself the Messiah? No, it wasn’t.

When Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist by means of *‘the laying on of hands’* (Leviticus 16:21), it was *‘one Man’s righteous act’* (Romans 5:18), which took away all the sins of

humankind.

In the Old Testament, God gave Israel the merciful law of redemption. This was so that on the Day of Atonement, all the sins of Israel for that year could be expiated through the high priest Aaron by laying his hands on the head of the ‘scapegoat’ and passing all the sins onto that scapegoat.

This was the word of revelation which foretold the sacrifice of eternal atonement to come in the future. It revealed the truth that all the sins of humanity would be passed on, once for all, to Jesus who came in the flesh of a man according to the will of the Father. He was baptized by John the Baptist who was the descendant of Aaron and the representative of all humankind.

When Jesus was baptized, He said, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness”* (Matthew 3:15).

Here, *“For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness,”* has the same meaning as the ‘laying on of hands’ in the Old Testament. It is how all the sins of the world were transferred onto Jesus and it blots out the sins of all who believe. The meaning of ‘the righteousness of God’ is ‘most fair’ or ‘most appropriate’.

Jesus had fulfilled righteousness for all people through His baptism in a just and fitting manner. Because Jesus took on all the sins of people through His baptism, the next day John the Baptist testified, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”* (John 1:29)

With all the sins of humankind on His shoulders, Jesus walked towards the Cross. And He took the judgment for all the sins He had taken on Himself through His baptism. He died on the Cross, saying, *“It is finished”* (John 19:30). He took all our sins onto Himself and received the complete judgment for them in our place.

## The Baptism of Jesus Is the Antitype of Salvation

Therefore, without having ‘the faith in the baptism of Jesus,’ we cannot be saved. That is why the apostle Peter declared the water of Jesus’ baptism to be “*an antitype which now saves us*” (1 Peter 3:21).

Today, most people who believe in Jesus do not believe in the baptism of Jesus, the ‘water,’ but only believe in His death on the Cross. But will this save sinners? Can we be redeemed by believing only in the blood of Jesus? Can it give us salvation?

No. We cannot be redeemed before God just by believing in Jesus’ death on the Cross.

When the people of Israel offered the sacrifice of atonement at the time of the Old Testament, it was lawlessness to kill the sin offering without first laying hands on the head of the sacrifice and passing on their sins to it. Thus, it would be wrong and lawless to believe only in the Cross of Jesus without believing in His baptism.

Therefore, the apostle Peter said, “*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ*” (1 Peter 3:21).

Just as the people who didn’t believe in the great ‘water’ (the flood) during the time of Noah were destroyed, those who do not believe in the ‘water,’ the ‘baptism of Jesus’ now will surely be destroyed.

The complete faith that leads us to true salvation is the faith in “*who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ*” (1 John 5:6). We ought to believe in both the baptism and the Cross of Jesus Christ.

Therefore, the apostle John said that the correct faith is to believe in “*the witness of the Spirit, the water, and the blood*” (1 John 5:8).

What constitutes true faith is to believe like this: “Jesus is God Himself, and He came in the flesh of a man by the Spirit through the body of the virgin Mary, and He took away all the sins of the world by being baptized at the Jordan by John the Baptist, the representative of all humankind. And Jesus took all the sins of all people to the Cross and He received the judgment for all of them.” Therefore, the gospel cannot be complete without ‘the baptism of Jesus,’ the ‘water,’ and no matter how well we believe in Jesus, we can never reach eternal salvation without it.

## **The Historical Background by Which the True Gospel Was Lost to the Church**

Why is it that nowadays, the true ‘gospel of the baptism of Jesus’ has become so rare and the false gospels have instead spread widely throughout the world?

After Jesus was resurrected and ascended to heaven, the apostles preached this ‘gospel of the water and the blood’. If we read the New Testament carefully, we can see that not only did the writers of the Bible, including Paul, Peter, and John, but all the Apostles and the workers of the Early Church, had clearly preached ‘the gospel of the water and the Spirit.’

Meanwhile, the devil had been contriving since the beginning to alter the gospel and to take away the power of life from the church. From the time of the Milan Edict of 313 A.D., the Christian Church was caught up in a carefully laid trap of the devil. The political powers of the Roman Empire, in exchange for recognizing Christianity as the state religion, were able to attain political stability.

By specifying that “Baptize anyone who entered the

church,” the Roman Empire could unite the diverse peoples of its many colonies.

It was the result of these circumstances that caused the recitation of the Apostles’ Creed to be substituted as the basis of religious training. Because of that, ‘the gospel in strict accordance with the Bible’ in other words, ‘the gospel of the water and the Spirit’ —which gives us “*in power, and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance*” (1 Thessalonians 1:5)—disappeared altogether. Just as Satan had planned, the false gospel allowing no one to be born again came to prosper throughout the world.

For a thousand years after the Milan Edict, the Dark Ages of Christianity stifled the whole European world. Although a series of new reformation movements had arisen in many countries, urging people back to ‘the Words, Grace and Faith,’ none of them had found the true gospel, ‘the gospel of the water and the blood.’

This true gospel has been kept alive in the hands of a few who followed the words since the age of the Apostles. And just like a stream that has disappeared into the ground, which springs up again in the lower plains, It is springing up again in the Last Days and being proclaimed throughout the world.

## **This Is the First Book in the World today to Preach the Gospel of the Baptism of Jesus As It Is Written in the Bible**

This is the first book in the world today to preach the gospel of the baptism and the blood of Jesus as it is written in the Scriptures. That is the gospel which tells us that He took away all our sins through His baptism and took over judgment for all

our sins on the Cross. I am sure that there is no other book that preaches ‘the gospel of the water and the blood’ more clearly and faithfully than this one.

In today’s world, where the Internet is a valuable tool for the research and discovery of knowledge, I have tried to find some soulmates who preach the gospel as it is written in the Bible, who know and preach the secret of the baptism of Jesus by faith. But I have failed so far. Therefore, I have decided to publish this ‘Book of the gospel’ in all the languages of the world.

When the flood covers the whole world, the water may overflow all over the world, but there will not be any water that one can safely drink. In the same way, there are many so-called ‘servants of God’ who preach a pseudo-gospel, but there is none who gives us the true life.

The Samaritan woman who drank from the well of Jacob every day couldn’t quench her spiritual thirst, but when she drank the water of Jesus, she earned salvation and thus quenched her thirst immediately and forever.

The water of Jesus is flowing in this book. Whoever drinks from it will be saved from sin forever. He will never be trapped by sin again, but rather the living water will flow from them and quench the thirst of other souls around them.

## **Let Us Become the Workers of God, the Repairers of the Breach**

We are living in an age close to the end of the world. This is the time when all the sins of humankind run rampant, calling for the righteous judgment of God. Scientists unveiled genetically synthesized sheep, ‘Dolly,’ and people are almost

ready to accept genetically reproduced human beings.

Today, humanity is building another tower of Babel. The previous time when humankind attempted such things, God scattered them all over the earth by confusing their languages. Now, without the mercy of God, the Seven Great Tribulations and everlasting judgment will be poured all over those lost souls who have not been born again.

Therefore, I pray and urge you to read this book carefully. I pray that you may 'be born again of water and the Spirit.' This book preaches the gospel precisely as it is written in the Bible. Therefore, as it is said: "*If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free*" (John 8:31-32).

May you get to know the words of truth through this book and be freed from sin and death. May you be redeemed and earn everlasting life in Him.

Let us do the work of the Father together to save the souls of His people by preaching 'the gospel of the water and the blood.' I sincerely hope that the true gospel will shine all over the world again. I am sure the true gospel will make you repair the breaches of today's Christian faith with the words of truth.

*"Those from among you shall build the old waste places; you shall raise up the foundations of many generations; and you shall be called the Repairer of the Breach, the Restorer of Streets to Dwell In" (Isaiah 58:12).*

Many of you are surely not familiar with the gospel of being born again of water and the Spirit. So I have attempted to lay great emphasis on the gospel of the baptism of Jesus and His Cross in every sermon.

If there had been no baptism of Jesus, His Cross would have been meaningless to all of us. These are the reasons why I have stressed His baptism repeatedly.

My purpose is to make it clear to you. Until you are all blessed with the gospel of the water (the baptism of Jesus) and the Spirit, I would like to repeat it for you.

I eagerly desire that all of you come to believe in the gospel of His baptism and the blood in order to be saved from sin. And I am certain these sermons will lead you to be born again. ✉

# CONTENTS

## Part One—Sermons

1. We Must First Know about Our Sins to Be Redeemed (Mark 7:8-9, 20-23) -----	19
2. Human Beings Are Born Sinners (Mark 7:20-23) -----	35
3. If We Do Things by the Law, Can It Save Us? (Luke 10:25-30) -----	47
4. The Eternal Redemption (John 8:1-12) -----	69
5. The Baptism of Jesus and the Atonement of Sins (Matthew 3:13-17) -----	99
6. Jesus Christ Came by Water, Blood, and the Spirit (1 John 5:1-12) -----	147
7. The Baptism of Jesus Is the Antitype of Salvation for Sinners (1 Peter 3:20-22) -----	181
8. The Gospel of the Abundant Atonement (John 13:1-17) -----	199

## Part Two—Appendix

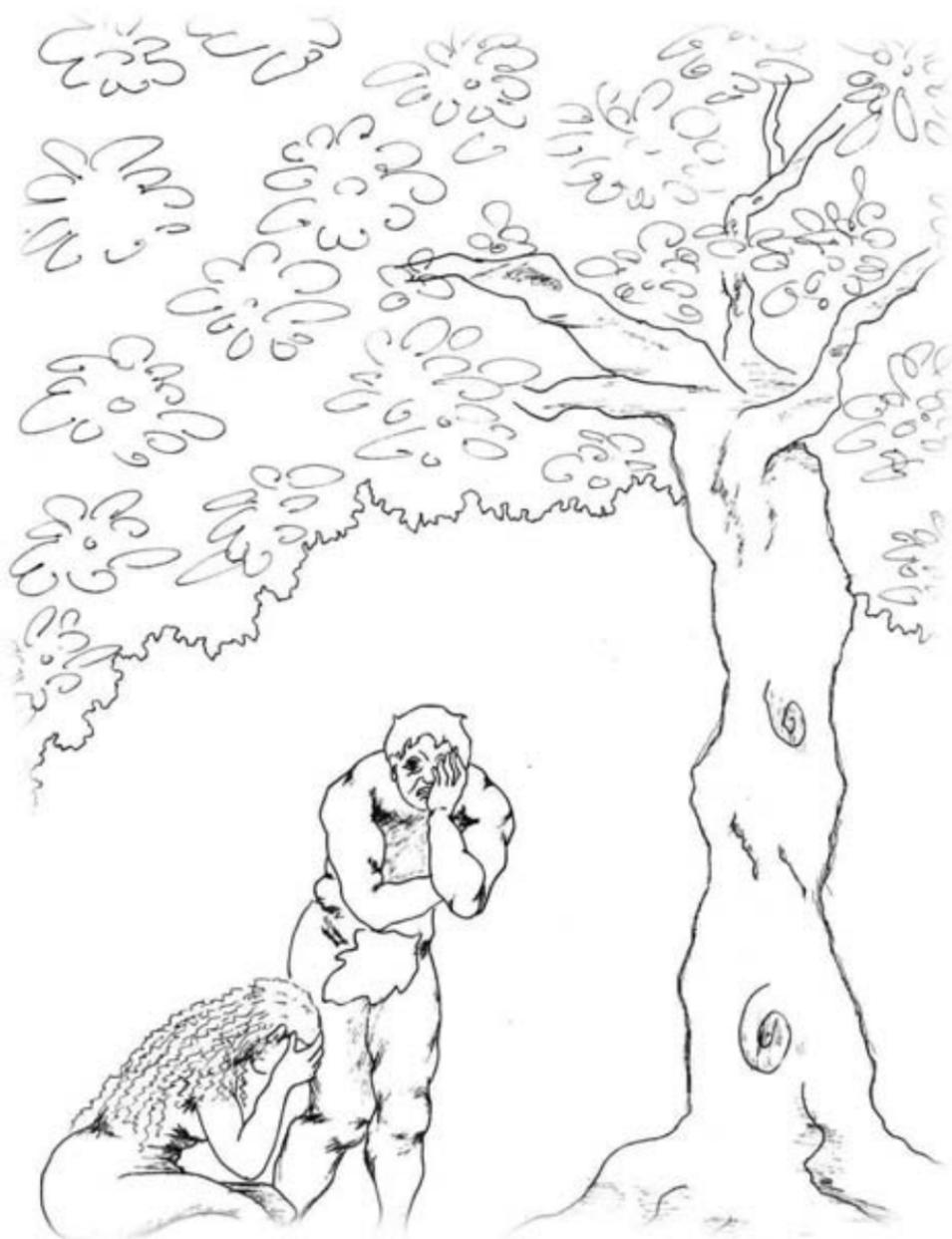
1. Testimonies of Salvation -----	263
2. Supplementary Explanation -----	283
3. Questions & Answers -----	315

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **SERMON 1**

## **We Must First Know** --- **about Our Sins** --- **to Be Redeemed**

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# **We Must First Know about Our Sins to Be Redeemed**

< Mark 7:8-9 >

**“For laying aside the commandment of God, you hold the tradition of men. He said to them, ‘All too well you reject the commandment of God, that you may keep your tradition.’”**

< Mark 7:20-23 >

**“And He said, ‘What comes out of a man, that defiles a man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man.’”**

First, I would like to define what sin is. There are sins defined by God, and there are sins defined by humankind. The word sin, in Greek, means to ‘miss the mark.’ It means not getting it right. It is a sin if we don’t follow the orders of God correctly. Let’s first take a look at sins as defined by humankind.

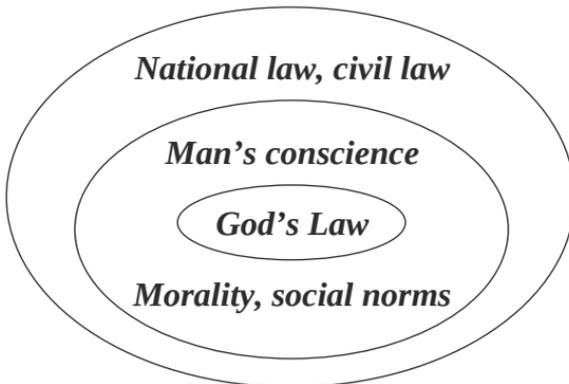
***What is sin?***

***It is to disobey God's orders.***

We measure sin according to our conscience. In other words, it is not an offense against God's commandment but is judged according to one's background, heart, and conscience.

It is judged by each individual. Therefore, the same action may or may not be considered a sin, depending on each person's own standards. That is why God has given us 613 articles of the Law to be used as a standard for judgment.

The diagram below illustrates the sins of humankind.



Therefore, we should never set our standards upon our conscience.

The sins of our consciences are not in accord with what God has defined as sin. Therefore, we should not listen to our consciences but rather base the standards of sin on God's commandments.

Each of us has our own idea of what sin is. Some consider it their shortcomings, and others consider it warped attitudes.

For example, in Korea, it is considered the duty of children to cover their parents' graves with grass, mow the grass and take good

care of the graves until they themselves die. But in the case of a primitive tribe in Papua New Guinea, they honor their dead parents by sharing the body among the family members and eating it. (I'm not sure whether they cook it or not before they eat it.) It seems to prevent the body from being eaten by worms. These customs illustrate that human concepts of sin can vary widely.

So it is with both what is good and what is sin. However, the Bible tells us that it is a sin to disobey His orders. *'For laying aside the commandment of God, you hold the tradition of men. He said to them, "All too well you reject the commandment of God, that you may keep your tradition"'* (Mark 7:8-9). God doesn't mind how we look on the outside. He looks into the core of our hearts.

## One's Own Criteria Is a Sin before God

<i>What's the most serious sin?</i>
<i>It's to disregard the Word of God.</i>

Let me tell you what a sin is before God. It is failing to live by His will. It is not believing in His Word. God said that it is a sin to live as the Pharisees, who rejected the commandments of God and put more importance on their traditional teachings. And Jesus considered the Pharisees to be hypocrites.

"Which God do you believe in? Do you really revere and respect Me? You boast about My name, but do you really honor Me?" People only look at the outer appearances and disregard His Word. And it is a sin before Him. The most serious sin is to disregard His Word. Are you aware of this? That is the most serious sin of all sins.

Our weaknesses are only faults, mere transgressions. The mistakes we make and the wrongs we commit due to our imperfection are not fundamental sins, but faults. God distinguishes sins from faults. Those who disregard His Word are sinners, even if they are without faults. They are great sinners before God. That is why Jesus scolded the Pharisees.

In the Pentateuch from Genesis to Deuteronomy, there are commandments that tell us what to do or not to do. They are the words of God, His commandments. We can never keep them 100%, but we should recognize them as His commandments. He has given them to us from the beginning, and we must accept them as such.

*“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God” (John 1:1).* Then He said, *“Let there be light; and there was light” (Genesis 1:3).* He created everything. And He established the Law.

*“And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and the Word was God” (John 1:1, 14).* How, then, does God show Himself to us? He shows Himself to us through His commandments. God is the Word, and He shows Himself through the commandments. God is the Spirit. And what do we call the Bible? We call it the Word of God.

It is said here, *“For laying aside the commandment of God, you hold the tradition of men.”* There are 613 articles to His Law. Do this but don’t do that; honor your parents, etc. In Leviticus, it says women must do thus and men should do thus and what to do when a domestic animal falls into a ditch, etc. There are 613 such articles, His Law.

But because they are not the words of a human being, we should think about them again and again. We should obey God and even if we are unable to keep all of His Laws, we should at least acknowledge them.

Is there a single Word of God that is not right? The Pharisees laid aside the commandments of God. They held the tradition of men over His commandments. The words of their elders carried more weight than the Words of God. It was so when Jesus was born. Jesus disliked it most when people did not recognize the Word of God.

God has given us 613 articles of the Law to teach us that He is the Truth, He is our God, what our sins are before Him, and to show us His Holiness. Therefore, because we are all sinners before Him, we should believe in Jesus who was sent to us from God because of His love for us and we should live by faith.

Those who lay aside His Word, and those who do not believe are sinners. Those who are unable to keep His Word are sinners also, but it is the ultimate sin to lay aside His Word. They are the ones who will end up in hell. Not to believe is to sin before Him.

## The Reason Why God Gave Us the Law

*Why did God give us the Law?*

*To make us realize our sins and the punishment for them*

What is the reason that God gave us the Law? To realize our sins and to return to His arms. He gave us 613 articles of the Law so that we could realize our sins and be redeemed through Jesus. This is the reason why God gave us the Law.

It is said in Romans 3:20, “*By the law is the knowledge of sin.*” So we know that the reason God gave us the Law is not to force us to live by it.

Then what is the knowledge we gain from the Law? It is

that we are too weak to obey the Law in its entirety and that we are sinners before Him. And what do we realize from the 613 articles of His Law? We realize our shortcomings, our inability to live by His Law. We realize that we, the creations of God, are impotent beings. We realize that we are sinners before Him, and we should all end up in hell according to His Law.

When we realize our sins and also our impotence, then what do we do? Do we try to become complete beings? No. What we have to do is to admit that we are sinners, to believe in Jesus, to be redeemed through His salvation of the water and the Spirit, and to thank Him.

The reason He gave us the Law is to make us realize our sins and the punishments for those sins so that we know that we cannot be saved from hell without Jesus. If we believe in Jesus as our Savior, we will be redeemed. He gave us the Law to save us.

He gave us the Law to make us realize how totally sinful we are and to save our souls from sin. He gave us the Law and sent Jesus to save us. He sent His own Son to take over our sins through His Baptism. And we can be saved by believing in Him.

We must realize that we are hopeless sinners and have to believe in Jesus so that we can be freed from sin, become His children and return the glory to God.

We should understand His Word. All beginnings are from Him. We should also begin with His Word and understand the truth of redemption through His Word. We should think and judge through His Word. This is the right and true faith.

## What's in the Heart of a Human Being?

*What should we do before God?*

*We should admit our sins and ask God to save us.*

Faith should start with God's Word, and we should believe in God through His Word. If not, we will fall into error. That would be the wrong and untrue faith.

When the Pharisees and scribes saw the disciples of Jesus eating bread with unwashed hands, they couldn't have reproved them if they had looked at it through the Word of God. The Word tells us that whatever enters into a man from the outside cannot defile him because it goes into his stomach, not into his heart and it goes out.

As it is said in Mark 7:20-23, *'And He said, "What comes out of a man, that defiles a man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man."*' Jesus said that people are sinners because they are born with sin.

Do you understand what this means? We are born as sinners because we are all Adam's descendants. But we cannot see the truth because we neither accept nor believe in all of His Words. What is inside a man's heart?

Let's look at Mark 7:21-22. *"For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness."* All these come out of a human's heart and defile him or her as well as others.

It is recorded in Psalms, *"When I consider Your heavens,*

*the work of Your fingers, The moon and the stars, which You have ordained, What is man that You are mindful of him, And the son of man that You visit him?" (Psalms 8:3-4).*

Why does He visit us? He visits us because He loves us. He created us, loved us, and took pity on us sinners. He blotted out all our sins and made us His people. *"O Lord, our Lord, How excellent is Your name in all the earth, Who have set Your glory above the heavens!" (Psalms 8:1)* King David sang in the Old Testament when he realized that God would become the Savior of sinners.

In the New Testament, the apostle Paul said the same thing. It is such an amazing thing that we, creations of God, can become His children. It is done only through His compassion for us. This is the love of God.

To attempt to live by the law of God completely is, in a way, to challenge Him. And it is also a thought that comes out of our ignorance. It is not right to live outside His love while struggling to keep the Law and pray. It is God's will that we should realize that we are sinners through the Law and believe in the redemption of the water and the blood (the Spirit).

His Word is written in Mark 7:20-23, *"What comes out of a man, that defiles a man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man."*

Jesus said that what comes out of human beings, the sins within, defile them. The food that God gives us cannot defile humans. All creations are clean, but only the things that come out of a person, that is, his sins, defile him. We are all born descendants of Adam. Then how are we born? We are born with twelve kinds of sins.

Then, can we live without sin? We will continue to sin, for

we are born with sin. Can we stop ourselves from sinning just because we know the Law? Can we live up to the commandments? No.

The more we try, the harder it becomes. We should realize our limitations and give up. Then, with humble minds, we can accept the baptism and the blood of Jesus, which saves us.

All 613 articles of the Law are right and just. But people are sinners from the time they are conceived in their mothers' wombs. When we realize that the law of God is right but that we are born sinners who can never become righteous by ourselves, we also realize that we need the compassion of God and need to be saved with the redemption of Jesus in the water, the blood, and the Spirit. When we realize our limitations, that we cannot be righteous by ourselves and we will go to hell for our sins, we cannot but rely on the redemption of Jesus.

We should know that we cannot be right or good before God by ourselves. Therefore, we should admit before God that we are sinners who are destined to go to hell, and we can pray for His compassion, "God, please save me from my sins and take pity on me." Then, God will surely meet us in His Word. In this way, we can be delivered.

We tend to look at the prayer of David as God's written Word. *"That You may be found just when You speak, And blameless when You judge"* (Psalms 51:4).

David knew that he was a mass of sin who was evil enough to be thrown into hell, but he admitted it before God. "If You call me a sinner, I am a sinner; If You call me righteous, I am righteous; If You save me, I will be saved; and if You send me to hell, I will end up in hell."

This is the correct faith. This is how we are saved. This is how we should be if we hope to become ready to believe in the redemption of Jesus.

## **We Should Know Exactly What Our Sins Are**

Since we are all descendants of Adam, we all have lust in our hearts. However, what does God tell us? He tells us not to commit adultery. We have murder in our hearts, but what does God tell us? He tells us not to kill. We all defy our parents in our hearts, but He tells us to honor our parents. We should realize that all His Words are right and good, and that we all have sin in our hearts.

Is this correct or not? It is absolutely correct. Therefore, what must we do before God? We have to admit that we are masses of sin, hopeless sinners. It is not right to think that we were righteous yesterday because we did good deeds and sinners today because we have committed sins today. We are born sinners. Whatever we do, we will still be sinners. This is why we should be redeemed through the water and blood of Jesus.

We are not sinners because of our deeds, such as committing adultery, murder, theft, etc., but we are sinners because we were born as sinners. We were born with twelve kinds of sins. Because we are born sinners in the eyes of God, we can never become good by our own efforts. We can only pretend to be good.

We are born with minds full of sins such as murder, theft, etc. So, how can we be righteous just because we don't actually commit these sins? We can never be righteous before God by ourselves. If we claim to be righteous, it is hypocrisy. Jesus called the Pharisees and scribes 'the hypocritical Pharisees and scribes.' Humans are born sinners. They sin before God throughout their lives.

Anyone claiming that they have neither fought nor hit anyone or stolen even a needle from anyone in all their life is lying because humans are born as sinners. That person is a liar,

a sinner, and a hypocrite. This is how God sees them.

You are a born sinner. Even if you don't commit a single act of sin, you are going to hell. Even if you generally kept the Law and most of the commandments, you would still be a sinner destined to go to hell.

Then what should we do in the face of such a destiny? We have to ask for His compassion and depend on Him to be saved from our sins. If He doesn't save us, we cannot but go to hell. This is our destiny.

Those who accept His Word also admit that they are indeed sinners. And they also know that they are the righteous. Therefore, they know that laying aside His Word without recognizing His Word is a sin. Those who accept His Word are the righteous, even though they were sinners before. They are born again of His Word and receive His grace. They are the most blessed ones.

## **Those Who Try to Be Redeemed through Their Works Are Still Sinners**

<i>Who are still sinners even after they believe in Jesus?</i>
<i>Those who try to be redeemed through their works</i>

Let's look at Galatians 3:10 and 11. *'For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them." But that no one is justified by the law in the sight of God is evident, for "the just shall live by faith."*

It is said that everyone who does not continue in all things

that are written in the book of the law is cursed. Those who believe in Jesus but try to be justified by their works are cursed. Where are those who are trying to be justified by their works? They are under the curse of God.

Why did God give us the Law? He gave us the Law for us to realize our sins (Romans 3:20). For us to realize that we are complete sinners and that we are destined to go to hell.

Believe in the baptism of Jesus, the Son of God, and be born again of water and the Spirit. Then you will be saved from your sins, become righteous, have eternal life, and go to heaven. Have faith in your hearts.

## The Most Arrogant Sin in the World

<i>What's the most arrogant sin in the world?</i>
<i>To try to live by the Law</i>

There is nothing more important than believing in God. We are blessed by having faith in His blessing. God decided to save those who have faith in His Word.

But today, among the believers, there are many who try to live by His Law. Most Christians are like that. It is commendable that they try to live by the Law, but how is it possible?

We have to realize how foolish it is to try to live up to His Law. The more we try, the harder it becomes. He said, "*Faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God*" (Romans 10:17). We need to cast off our arrogance in order to be saved.

## We Have to Give Up Our Own Standards to Be Saved

*What do we have to do to be saved?*

*We must give up our own standards.*

How can a person be saved? It is possible only when they recognize themselves to be sinners. There are many who have not been redeemed because they cannot give up their incorrect beliefs and efforts.

God says that those who clench onto the Law are cursed. Those who believe that they may become righteous gradually as they continue to believe in Jesus and try to live up to the Law are under His curse. They believe in God, but they still think that they have to live according to the Law to be saved.

Dear friend, can we become righteous through our works while we are still alive? We become righteous only by believing in the Word of Jesus, and only then are we redeemed. Only by having faith in the baptism of Jesus, His blood, and Jesus' being God, are we redeemed.

That is why God has prepared the law of faith for us as a way to become righteous. The redemption of the water and the Spirit does not lie in the works of people but in the faith in the Word of God. And God delivered us for that faith. That is how God planned it and how He has completed it.

Why were those who believed in Jesus not redeemed? Because they did not accept the word of the redemption of the water and the Spirit. But we, who are as imperfect as they are, have been redeemed for our faith in the word of God.

*“Two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken and the other left” (Matthew 24:41).* The one who is left is the

one who has not been redeemed. Why will one be taken and the other left?

The reason is that one listened and believed in the word of God. The other one who worked hard to keep the Law was eventually cast down into hell. He was trying to crawl up to God, but God shook him off just like we shake off a bug when it tries to crawl up our leg. If a man tries to crawl up to God by trying to keep the Law, they will surely be thrown into hell.

That is why we have to be redeemed by faith in the water and the Spirit.

*‘For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; for it is written, “Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.”’ ‘But that no one is justified by the law in the sight of God is evident, for “the just shall live by faith”’ (Galatians 3:10-11, Romans 1:17).*

Not believing in the Word of God is a sin before God. In addition, it is also a sin to lay aside the Word of God according to one’s own standard. We human beings cannot live by His Law because we are all born sinners. And we continue to sin all our lives. We sin a little here, a little there, and everywhere we go. We have to realize that our flesh cannot help but sin.

A human being is like a big pail of manure. If we try to carry it around, we end up spilling the contents along the way. We are like that. We keep spilling sin everywhere we go. Can you picture it?

Would you still pretend that you were holy? If you could see yourself clearly, you would give up trying in vain to be holy and believe in the water and the blood of Jesus.

We need to cast off our obstinacy and admit that we are sinners before God. Then, we must return to His Word and discover how He saved them with the water and the Spirit. ☒

# **SERMON 2**

## **Human Beings Are Born**

---

## **Sinners**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Human Beings Are Born Sinners

< Mark 7:20-23 >

“And He said, ‘What comes out of a man, that defiles a man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man.’”

## People Are Confused and Live under Their Own Illusions

<p><i>Who is most likely to be saved?</i></p>
<p><i>He who thinks himself the world's worst sinner</i></p>

Before I continue, I would like to ask you a question. What do you think of yourself? Do you think you are quite good or quite bad? What do you think?

All people live under their own illusions. You are probably not so bad as you think, nor quite as good as you think.

Who then do you think will lead a better life of faith? Will it be those who think of themselves as good or those who think of themselves as bad?

It is the latter. Therefore, who is more likely to be redeemed:

Those who have committed more sins or the ones who have committed only a few sins? The ones with the most sins are more likely to be redeemed because they know themselves to be sinners. They can better accept the redemption prepared for them by Jesus.

When we really look at ourselves, we can see that we are but masses of sin. What are human beings? Humankind is ‘*a brood of evildoers*.’ In Isaiah 59, it says that there are all kinds of iniquities in the hearts of people. Therefore, humankind is a mass of sin. However, if we define humankind as a mass of sin, many will disagree. Defining man as ‘*a brood of evildoers*’ is the correct definition. If we take an honest look at ourselves, we will come to the conclusion that we are evil. Those who are honest with themselves must arrive at this very same conclusion.

There do not seem to be many who would admit that they are indeed a mass of sin. Many live comfortably because they do not consider themselves sinners. Because we are evildoers, we have created a sinful civilization. If there were many people aware of their sinfulness, they would be too ashamed to sin. However, because there are many who are unaware of their sinfulness, they do not feel ashamed of their sin.

However, their consciences know. Everyone has a conscience that tells him, “It is shameful.” Adam and Eve hid themselves among the trees after they had sinned. Today, many sinners hide themselves behind our vile culture — our culture of sin. They hide themselves among their fellow sinners to avoid the judgment of God.

People are deceived by their own illusions. They think themselves to be holier than others. They cry out in outrage, “How can a person do such things? How can a believer do that? How can a child do that to his own parents?” They themselves think they would not do such things.

Dear friends, it is so hard to know human nature. If we really want to be redeemed, we must first know ourselves as we truly are. It is a time-consuming process, and there are so many of us who will never find this out until the day we die.

## **Know Yourself**

<i>How do those who don't know themselves live?</i>
<i>They Live trying to hide themselves.</i>

Sometimes we come to encounter such people who really don't know themselves. Socrates said, "Know yourself." However, most of us do not know what is in our hearts: murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, etc.

He has the venom of a serpent in his heart but speaks of goodness. It is because he doesn't know that he was born a sinner.

There are so many in this world who do not know how to look at themselves. They have been deceived by themselves and they live out their lives wrapped in their own deceptions. They throw themselves into hell. They are going to hell because of their own deceptions.

## **People Spill Sin Continuously All Their Lives**

<i>Why are they going to hell?</i>
<i>Because they don't know themselves.</i>

Let's look at Mark 7:21-23. "*For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man.*" The hearts of people are filled with evil thoughts from the day they are conceived.

Let us just imagine that a person's heart is made of glass and filled to the brim with some filthy liquid, namely, our sins. What would happen if this person moved back and forth? Of course, the filthy liquid (sin) would spill everywhere. As he moved here and there, sin would spill over again and again.

We, who are but the masses of sin, live out our lives just like that. We spill sin wherever we go. We will sin all our lives because we are masses of sin.

The problem is that we do not realize that we are masses of sin and that we are the seeds of sin. We are masses of sin and have sin in our hearts. This is what people really are.

This mass of sin is ready to overflow. Humans' sin is primarily that they do not believe that they are, in fact, inherently sinful, but that others lead them into sin, and therefore it is not themselves who are truly at fault.

Therefore, even when they act sinfully, they think that all that is required is to wash themselves clean again for sin to be expunged. They keep wiping up after themselves, every time they sin, telling themselves that it is not really their own fault. Just because we wipe it up, do we not spill it again? We would have to keep on wiping it up over and over again.

When the glass is full of sin, it will keep on spilling. It is no use wiping the outside. However often we wipe the outside with our morals, it is useless as long as we all have the glass full of sin.

We are born so full of sin that our hearts will never become

empty, no matter how much sin we spill along the way. Therefore, we go on committing sins all our lives.

When someone does not realize that they are indeed just a mass of sin, they continue trying to hide themselves. The sin is in the hearts of all people and it does not go away by wiping the outside clean. When we spill a little sin, we wipe it with a dishcloth, when we spill sin again, we wipe it with a towel, a mop, and then a rug. We keep thinking that if we only just keep wiping it up just once more, it will be clean again. However, it simply spills again and again.

How long do you think this will go on? It goes on until the day he dies. Man acts sinfully until he dies. This is why we have to believe in Jesus to be redeemed. And to be redeemed, we have to know ourselves.

<p style="text-align: center;"><b><i>Who can gratefully receive Jesus?</i></b></p>
<p style="text-align: center;"><b><i>Sinners who admit that they have committed many wrongs</i></b></p>

Let us say there are two men who can be compared to two glasses full of some filthy liquid. Both glasses are full of sin. One looks at himself and says, "Oh, I am such a sinful person." Then he gives up and goes to find someone who can help him.

But the other one thinks that he is not so evil. He cannot see the mass of sin in himself and thinks that he is not so evil himself. All his life, he keeps on wiping up the spills. He wipes up one side, and then the other side, quickly moving over to the other side.

There are so many who live carefully all their lives with sin in their hearts so as to try to avoid spilling it over. But since they still have sin in their hearts, what good does it do? Being careful will not lead them any closer to heaven. 'Being careful' puts you on the road to hell.

Dear friends, 'being careful' only leads to hell. When people are careful, their sins may not spill over as much. But they are still sinners in disguise.

What is in the heart of humanity? Sin? Immorality? Yes! Evil thoughts? Yes! Is there theft? Yes! Arrogance? Yes!

We know that we are masses of sin when we see ourselves act sinfully and wickedly without being taught to do so. It may not be as evident when we are young.

But how is it as we get older? As we go to high school, college, and so on, we come to realize that what we have inside us is sin. Is this not true? At this point, it becomes impossible to hide it. Correct? We keep spilling it. We then repent. "I shouldn't do this." However, we find it impossible to truly change. Why is it so? Because each of us is born a mass of sin.

We do not become clean simply by being careful. What we need to know is that we are born a mass of sin in order to be completely redeemed. Only sinners who gratefully accept the redemption prepared by Jesus can be saved.

Those who think "I haven't done much wrong and I have not sinned very much" do not believe that Jesus took away all their sins and that they are destined for hell. We have to know that we have this mass of sin within us. We were all born with it.

If one thought, "I have not done much wrong, if only I could be redeemed for this little sin," then would they be free of sin afterwards? This can never be.

The one who can be redeemed knows themselves to be a mass of sin. They truly believe that Jesus took away all their sins by being baptized in the Jordan River and that He dissolved them of sins when He died for them.

Whether we are redeemed or not, we all live in an illusion. We are masses of sin. That is what we are. We can only be redeemed if we believe that Jesus took away all our sins.

## God Didn't Redeem Those With 'a Bit of Sin'

*Who is the one who deceives the Lord?*

*The one who asks for forgiveness of daily sins*

God didn't redeem those with only 'a bit of sin.' God does not even glance at those who say, "God, I have this little bit of sin." The ones He looks at are those who say, "God, I am a mass of sin. I am going to hell. Please save me." The complete sinners who say, "God, I would be saved if only You saved me. I cannot pray in repentance anymore because I will only sin again. Please save me."

God saves those who depend on Him completely. I tried daily prayer of repentance too. But prayers of repentance never free us from sin. "God, please take pity on me and save me from sin." The ones who pray like this will be saved. They believe in the redemption of God, the Baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist. They will be saved.

God only delivers those who know themselves to be masses of sin, the spawn of sin. The ones who say, "I have only committed this tiny sin. Please forgive me for it," are still sinners and God cannot save them. God only saves those who know themselves to be but complete masses of sin.

In Isaiah 59:1-2, it is written, "*Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, That it cannot save; Nor His ear heavy, That it cannot hear. But your iniquities have separated you from your God; And your sins have hidden His face from you, So that He will not hear.*"

Because we are born a mass of sin, God cannot look upon us fondly. It is not because His hand is shortened, or His ear is heavy that He cannot hear us asking for His forgiveness.

God tells us, “*Your iniquities have separated you from your God; And your sins have hidden His face from you, So that He will not hear.*” Because we have so much sin in our hearts, we cannot enter heaven even if the doors are wide open.

If we, who are but a mass of sin, asked for forgiveness every time we sinned, God would have to repeatedly kill His Son. God does not want to do this. Therefore, He says, “Do not come to Me every day with your sins. I sent you My Son to redeem you from all your sins. All you have to do is understand how Jesus took away your sins and see if it is the truth. Then, believe in the gospel of redemption to be saved. This is the utmost love I have for you, My creations.”

It is what He tells us. “Believe in My Son and be redeemed. I, your God, sent My own Son to atone for all your sins and iniquities. Believe in My Son and be saved.”

Those who do not know themselves to be masses of sin only ask His forgiveness for their own little sins. They come before Him without knowing the terrible amount and weight of their sins and pray, “Please forgive this tiny bit of sin. I will never do it again.”

They are also trying to deceive Him. We do not just sin once, but do so continually until we die. We would have to keep asking for forgiveness until the very last day of our lives.

Being forgiven for one little sin cannot solve anything because we commit sins every day of our lives until we die. So the only way we can be free of sin is by passing all our sins on to Jesus.

<b><i>What is humankind?</i></b>
<b><i>A mass of sins</i></b>

The Bible records the sins of human beings. In Isaiah 59:3-8, *“For your hands are defiled with blood, And your fingers with iniquity; Your lips have spoken lies, Your tongue has muttered perversity. No one calls for justice, Nor does any plead for truth. They trust in empty words and speak lies; They conceive evil and bring forth iniquity. They hatch vipers’ eggs and weave the spider’s web; He who eats of their eggs dies, And from that which is crushed a viper breaks out. Their webs will not become garments, Nor will they cover themselves with their works; Their works are works of iniquity, And the act of violence is in their hands. Their feet run to evil, And they make haste to shed innocent blood; Their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; Wasting and destruction are in their paths. The way of peace they have not known, And there is no justice in their ways; They have made themselves crooked paths; Whoever takes that way shall not know peace.”*

People’s fingers are defiled with iniquity and they work for evil throughout their lives. Everything they do is evil. And our tongues *‘have spoken lies.’* Everything that comes out of our mouths is a lie.

*“When he (the devil) speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources” (John 8:44).* Those who are not born again like to say, “I am telling you the truth. I am really telling you. What I am saying is the truth.” However, everything that they are saying are all lies nevertheless. It is as it is written. *“When he (the devil) speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources.”*

People put their trust in empty words and speak lies. People conceive evil and bring forth iniquity. They hatch vipers’ eggs and weave the spider’s web. God says, *“He who eats of their eggs dies, and from that which is crushed a viper breaks out.”* He says that there are vipers’ eggs in your heart. Vipers’ eggs! There is evil in your heart. Be redeemed by believing in the

gospel of the water and the blood.

Whenever I begin to talk about God, there are people who say, “Oh, dear. Please don’t talk to me about God. Whenever I try to do something, sin spills out of me. It just floods out. I can’t even take a step without spilling sin all over the place. I can’t help it. I am too full of sin. So don’t even talk to me about God.”

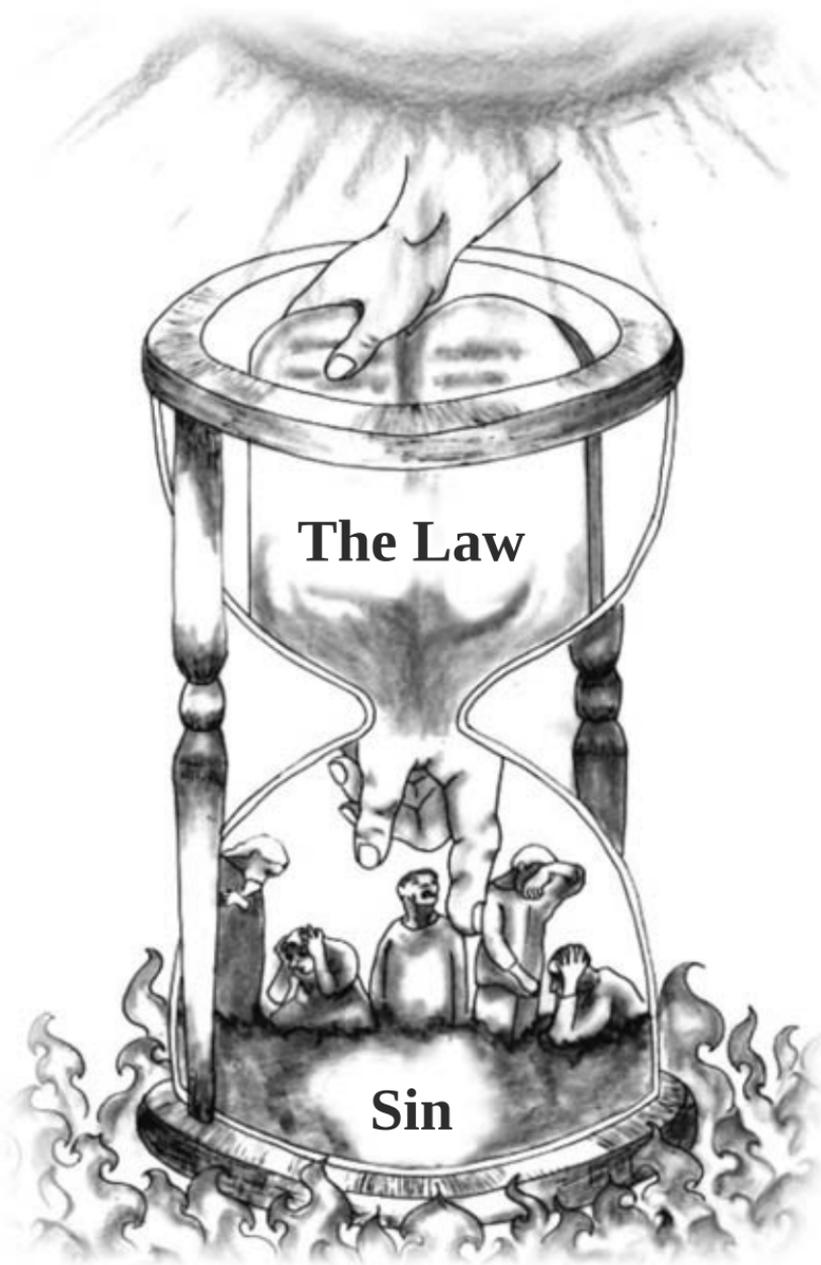
This person knows for sure that they are just a mass of sin, but they just do not know that the gospel that can save them. The ones who know themselves to be masses of sin can be saved.

In fact, everyone is just like that. Everyone is spilling sin continuously everywhere they go. It just overflows because all people are a mass of sin. The way to save someone like that is through the power of God. Is it not simply amazing? The ones who spill sin whenever they are either upset, happy, or even comfortable can be saved only through our Lord Jesus. Jesus came to save those people.

He has completely atoned for your sin. Know yourself as a mass of sin and be saved. ✉

# SERMON 3

## **If We Do Things** --- **by the Law,** --- **Can It Save Us?**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# If We Do Things by the Law, Can It Save Us?

< Luke 10:25-30 >

“And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tested Him, saying, ‘Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?’ He said to him, ‘What is written in the law? What is your reading of it?’ So he answered and said, “‘You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind,’ and ‘your neighbor as yourself.’” And He said to him, ‘You have answered rightly; do this and you will live.’ But he, wanting to justify himself, said to Jesus, ‘And who is my neighbor?’ Then Jesus answered and said: ‘A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his clothing, wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.’”

<p><i>What's a human's biggest problem?</i></p>
<p><i>They live with many mistaken illusions.</i></p>

Luke 10:28, “*Do this and you will live.*”

People live with many mistaken illusions. It seems that they are especially vulnerable in this respect. They seem to be

intelligent but are easily deceived and remain unaware of their evil sides. We are born without knowing ourselves, but we still live as if we do. Because people do not know themselves, the Bible tells us that we are sinners.

People talk about the existence of their own sins. And they are incapable of doing good, yet they are too inclined to characterize themselves as good. They want to boast of their good works and show off. They say they are sinners but act as if they were very good.

They know that they neither have good in them nor the ability to do good but they try to deceive others and sometimes even deceive themselves. "Come on, we can't be completely evil. There's got to be some good inside us."

Therefore, they look at others and tell themselves, "Gosh, I wish he hadn't done it. It would have been better for him if he hadn't. He would have been much better off if he talked like this. I think it is better to preach the gospel in such and such a way. He was redeemed before me, so I think he should act more like one who has been redeemed. I was just redeemed recently, but if I learn more, I will do much better than he does."

They are sharpening the knives in their heart. "You just wait. You will see that I am not like you. So you think you are ahead of me now, don't you? You just wait. It is written in the Bible that those who come last will be first. I know it applies to me. Wait, and I will show you." People deceive themselves.

Even though he would do things the same way if he were in the person's place, he still judges him.

When asked if people have the ability to do good, most people say that they don't. But they have the illusion that they themselves have the ability. So they try hard until they die.

They think that they have 'goodness' in their hearts, that they have the ability to do good. They also think that they

themselves are good enough. Regardless of how long ago they were born again, even those who have achieved greater progress in the service of God think, 'I can do this and that for the Lord.'

But if we take our Lord out of our lives, can we really do good? Is there good in humanity? Can he live doing good works? Human beings do not have the ability to do good. Whenever humans try to do something on their own, they sin.

Some push Jesus aside after they are redeemed and try to do good on their own. There's nothing but evil in all of us. We can only practice evil. By ourselves (even those who have been saved), we can only sin. It is the reality of our flesh.

<b><i>What do we always do, good or evil?</i></b>
<b><i>Evil</i></b>

In our praise book, 'Praise the Lord,' there is a song that goes like this, "♪*A worthless body that makes mistakes without Jesus, without you I'm like a ship without sails sailing on the sea*♪." Without Jesus, we can only sin. We are the righteous only because we have been saved. In reality, we are evil.

The apostle Paul said, "*For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice*" (Romans 7:19). If a person is with Jesus, it doesn't matter. But when he has nothing to do with Him, he tries to do good before God. But the more he tries, the more he finds himself practicing evil.

Even King David had the same nature. When his country was peaceful and prosperous, one evening, he went up to the roof for a stroll. He saw a tempting picture and fell for sensual pleasure. What was he like when he had forgotten the Lord! He was truly evil. He killed Uriah and took his wife, but David couldn't see the evil in himself. He made excuses for his actions.

Then one day, the prophet Nathan came to him and said. *“There were two men in one city, one rich and the other poor. The rich man had exceedingly many flocks and herds. But the poor man had nothing, except one little ewe lamb which he had bought and nourished; and it grew up together with him and with his children. It ate of his own food and drank from his own cup and lay in his bosom; and it was like a daughter to him. And a traveler came to the rich man, who refused to take from his own flock and from his own herd to prepare one for the wayfaring man who had come to him; but he took the poor man’s lamb and prepared it for the man who had come to him”* (2 Samuel 12:1-4).

David said, *“The man who has done this shall surely die!”* His anger was greatly aroused, so he said, “He has so many of his own, he could surely take one from them. But he took the poor man’s only lamb to prepare food for his guest. He should die!” And Nathan told him, *“You are the man!”* If we do not follow Jesus and not with Him, even the born-again can be like that.

It is the same for all men, even the faithful. We always stumble, practice evil without Jesus. So we are thankful again today that Jesus saved us regardless of the evil in us. *“♪I want to rest under the shade of the Cross♪”* Our hearts rest under the shade of the redemption of Christ. But if we leave the shade and look at ourselves, we can never rest.

## God Gave Us the Righteousness of Faith before the Law

*Which one is earlier, faith or the Law?*

*Faith*

The apostle Paul said that God gave us the righteousness of faith first. The righteousness of faith came first. He gave it to Adam and Eve, to Abel, then to Seth and Enoch... down to Noah..., then to Abraham, then down to Isaac, to Jacob and his twelve sons. Even without the Law, they became righteous before God through their faith in His Word. They were blessed and given rest through their faith in His Word.

And time went by and Jacob's descendants lived in Egypt as slaves for 400 years because of Joseph. Then God led them out through Moses into the land of Canaan. However, during the 400 years of slavery, they had forgotten the righteousness of faith.

So God let them cross the Red Sea through His miracle and led them into the wilderness. When they reached the wilderness of Sin, He gave them the Law at Mount Sinai. He gave them the Ten Commandments, which contain 613 detailed articles of the Law. "I am the Lord your God, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, the God of Jacob. Let Moses come up to Mount Sinai, and I will give you the law." God gave Israel the Law.

He gave them the Law so that they would have '*the knowledge of sin*' (Romans 3:20). It was to let them know what He liked and what He disliked and to reveal His righteousness and holiness.

All the people of Israel who had been enslaved in Egypt for 400 years crossed the Red Sea. They had never met the God of

Abraham, the God of Isaac, the God of Jacob. They didn't know Him.

And while they were living as slaves for those 400 years, they had forgotten the righteousness of God. At that time, they didn't have a leader. Jacob and Joseph were their leaders, but they had died. It seems that Joseph failed to pass the faith on to his sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

Therefore, they needed to find their God again and to meet Him because they had forgotten the righteousness of God. So God gave them the righteousness of faith first and then gave them the Law after they had forgotten the faith. He gave them the Law to bring them back to Him.

To save Israel, to make them His people, the people of Abraham, He told them to be circumcised.

His purpose in calling them was first to let them know that there is God by establishing the Law and second to let them know that they were sinners before Him. He wanted them to come before Him and become His people by being redeemed through the sacrifice of redemption that God had given them. And He made them His people.

The people of Israel were redeemed through the law (the sacrificial system) by believing in the Messiah who was to come. But the sacrificial system had also faded with time. Let's see when that was.

In Luke 10:25, "*A certain lawyer stood up and tested Him.*" The lawyer was a Pharisee. The Pharisees were conservative people who tried to live up to His Word. They were the people who tried to protect the country first and then to live by His Law. And then there were the Zealots who were very impetuous and tended to resort to demonstrations to achieve their visions.

***Whom did Jesus want to meet?******Sinners without a shepherd***

There are people like them even today. They lead social movements with slogans like ‘Save the oppressed people of the country.’ They believe that Jesus came to save the poor and the oppressed. So, they learn theology in theological seminaries, take part in politics, and try to ‘deliver the deprived’ in every field of society.

They are the ones who insist, “Let us all live by the holy and merciful Law. Live up to the Law, by His Words.” But they don’t realize the actual meaning of the Law. They try to live by the letter of the Law but they don’t recognize the divine revelation of the Law.

So we can say that there was no prophet, the servant of God, for about 400 years before Christ. In this way they became a flock of sheep without a shepherd.

They neither had the Law nor a leader. God didn’t reveal Himself through the hypocritical religious leaders of that time. The country had become a colony of the Roman Empire. So Jesus said to those people of Israel who followed Him into the wilderness that He would not send them away hungry. He took pity on the flock without a shepherd. There were many who were suffering at that time.

It was essentially the lawyers and others in such positions who were the ones who had the vested rights; the Pharisees were of the lineage of Israel, of Judaism. They were very proud.

And this lawyer asked Jesus in Luke 10:25, “*What shall I do to inherit eternal life?*” It seemed to the lawyer that there was no one better than him among the people of Israel. So this lawyer (one who had not been redeemed) challenged Him, saying,

*“What shall I do to inherit eternal life?”*

This lawyer is but a reflection of ourselves. He asked Jesus, *“What shall I do to inherit eternal life?”* Jesus said to him, *“What is written in the law? What is your reading of it?”*

So he answered and said, *“‘You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind,’ and ‘your neighbor as yourself.’”*

Jesus told him, *“You have answered rightly; do this and you will live.”*

He challenged Jesus not knowing himself to be evil, a lump of sin who could never do good. So Jesus asked him, *“What is written in the law? What is your reading of it?”*

<b><i>What is your reading of the Law?</i></b>
<b><i>We are sinners who can never keep the Law.</i></b>

*‘He said to him, “What is written in the law? What is your reading of it?” So he answered and said, “‘You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind,’ and ‘your neighbor as yourself.’” And He said to him, “You have answered rightly; do this and you will live”’ (Luke 10:26-28).*

*“What is your reading of it?”* This means how do you know and understand the Law.

As many people do nowadays, this lawyer also thought that God gave him the Law for him to keep. So he answered, *“‘You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind,’ and ‘your neighbor as yourself.’”*

The Law was without fault. He gave us a perfect Law. He told us to love the Lord with all our heart and with all our soul,

with all our strength and mind and to love our neighbor as ourselves. It is right for us to love our God with all our heart and our strength, but it was the holy word that could never be kept.

“*What is your reading of it?*” means that the Law is right and correct, but how do you understand it? The lawyer thought that God gave it for him to obey. But the law of God was given so that we might know our shortcomings and expose our iniquities completely. It exposes our sins, “You have sinned. You killed when I told you not to kill. Why did you disobey Me?”

The Law exposes the sins in people’s hearts. Let’s suppose that on my way here, I saw ripe watermelons in the field. God warned me by the Law, “Don’t pick those watermelons to eat. It will shame Me if you do.” “Yes, Father.” “The field belongs to Mr. so-and-so, and therefore you should never pick them.” “Yes, Father.”

The moment we hear by the Law that we should never pick them, we feel a strong urge to pick them. If we push down a spring, it tends to push up at us in reaction. The sins of people are just like that.

God told us never to do evil. God can say that because He is holy, because He is complete, because He has the ability to do so. On the other hand, we can ‘never’ not sin and ‘never’ do good. We ‘never’ have good in our hearts. The Law says never (it was stipulated with the word ‘never’). Why? Because people have lust in their hearts. We act on our lust. We commit adultery because we have adultery in our hearts.

We should read the Bible carefully. When I first believed in Jesus, I believed according to the Word. I read that Jesus died on the Cross for me and I couldn’t stop the tears from flowing. I was such an evil person and He died on the Cross for me. My heart ached so terribly that I believed in Him. Then I thought, ‘If I were going to believe, I would believe according to the Word.’

When I read Exodus 20, it said, “*You shall have no other gods before Me.*” I prayed in repentance according to this word. I searched my memory to see if I had ever had other gods before Him, called His name in vain, or if I had ever bowed before other gods. I realized that I had bowed to other gods many times during the rituals in honor of my ancestors. I had committed the sin of having other gods.

So I prayed in repentance, “Lord, I have worshiped idols. I have to be judged for it. Please forgive my sins. I shall never do it again.” Therefore, one sin was dealt with.

I then tried to think if I had ever called His name in vain. Then I remembered that when I first started to believe in God, I smoked. My friends told me, “Aren’t you bringing shame to God by smoking? How can a Christian smoke?”

It was calling His name in vain, wasn’t it? So I prayed again, “Lord, I called Your name in vain. Please forgive me. I’ll quit smoking.” So I tried to quit smoking but continued lighting up on and off for a year. It was really hard, almost impossible to quit smoking. But at last, I managed to quit smoking completely. I felt that another sin had been dealt with.

The next one was “*Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.*” It meant not to do other things on Sundays; not to do business, nor earn money. So I stopped that too.

Next, there was the word, “*Honor your father and your mother.*” When I was apart from them, I respected them, but when I was close to them, I was a source of worry for them. “Oh my God, I have sinned before God. Please forgive me, Lord.” I prayed in repentance.

But I couldn’t honor my parents anymore because they were both dead by then. What could I do? “Lord, please forgive this worthless sinner. You died on the Cross for me.” How thankful I was!

This way, I thought that I had dealt with my sins one by one. There were other laws, such as not to kill, not to commit adultery, not to covet... I realized I hadn't kept even a single one. I prayed all night. But you know, praying in repentance is not enjoyable. Let's talk about it.

When I thought about Jesus' crucifixion, I was able to sympathize how painful it was. And He died for us who could not live up to His words. I cried all night thinking how He loved me and thanked Him for giving me real pleasure.

My first year of attending church was generally quite easy, but the next couple of years or so became very difficult, because I had to think much harder for the tears to flow since I did it so often.

When the tears still did not come, often I went to pray in the mountains and fasted for 3 days. Then the tears came back. I was soaked in my tears, came back to society, and cried in the church.

People around me said, "You have become so much holier with your prayers in the mountains." But the tears inevitably dried up again. It became really hard the third year. I would think of the wrongs I had done to my friends and fellow Christians and cry again. After 4 years of this, the tears dried up again. There were tear glands in my eyes, but they no longer worked.

After 5 years, I couldn't cry, no matter how hard I tried. After a couple of more years of this, I became disgusted with myself and turned to the Bible again.

## The Law Is for the Knowledge of Sin

*What must we realize about the Law?*

*We can never keep the Law.*

In Romans 3:20, we read, “*By the law is the knowledge of sin.*” I considered this a personal message to the apostle Paul and only believed in the words that I chose. But after my tears dried up I couldn’t continue my life of faith.

So, I sinned repeatedly and found out that I had sin in my heart and that it was impossible to live by the Law. I couldn’t bear it. But I couldn’t discard the Law because I believed that it was given to be obeyed. In the end, I became a lawyer like those seen in the Scripture. It became so difficult to carry on a life of faith.

So, to get away from the hardship, I prayed and sought the Lord earnestly. Thereafter, I encountered the Gospel of water and the Spirit through the Word, and came to know and believe that all my sins had been redeemed.

Whenever I saw the words that I was without sin, it was like a fresh breeze blowing through my heart. I had so much sin that while reading the Law, I began to realize those sins. I had violated all the Ten Commandments in my heart. Sinning in the heart is also sin, and I had unwittingly become a believer in the Law.

When I kept the Law, I was happy. But when I couldn’t keep the Law, I was miserable, irritated and sad. Eventually, I became haggard over it all. If only I were taught from the beginning, “No, no. There’s another meaning to the Law. It shows you that you are a lump of sin; you have love for money, for the opposite sex, and for things that are beautiful to look at.

You have things that you love more than God. You want to follow the things of the world. The Law has been given to you, not to keep, but to recognize yourself as a sinner with evil in your heart.”

If only someone had taught me back then, I would not have had to suffer for 10 years. Thus, I had lived under the Law for 10 years until I came to this realization.

The fourth commandment is “*Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.*” It means that we should not work on the Sabbath day. It means that we should walk, not ride if we are traveling far distances. And I thought that I should walk to the place where I was to preach to be honorable. After all, I was about to preach the Law. Thus, I thought that I had to practice what I preached. It was so difficult that I was about to give up.

As it is recorded here, “*What is your reading of it?*” I didn’t understand this question and suffered for 10 years. The lawyer misunderstood it also. He thought that if he obeyed the Law and lived carefully, he would be blessed before God.

But Jesus told him, “*What is your reading of it?*” Yes, you answered right; you are taking it as it is written. Try and keep it. You will live if you do, but die if you don’t. The wages of sin is death. “You will die if you don’t.” (The opposite of life is death, isn’t it?)

But the lawyer still didn’t understand. This lawyer is us, you and me. I studied theology for 10 years. I tried everything, read everything and did everything: fasting, illusions, speaking in other tongues... I read the Bible for 10 years and expected to accomplish something. But spiritually, I was a blind man.

That is why a sinner has to meet someone who can make him see that the Savior is our Lord Jesus. Then he realizes that “Aha! We can never keep the Law. No matter how hard we may try, we only go to hell trying. But Jesus came to save us with the

water and the Spirit! Hallelujah!” We can be redeemed by the water and the Spirit. It is the grace, the gift of God. So we praise the Lord.

I was lucky enough to graduate from a desperate way, but some spend their whole life studying theology in vain and never realize the truth until the day they die. Some believe for decades or from generation to generation but are never born again.

We graduate from being a sinner when we realize that we can never keep the Law, then stand before Jesus and listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When we meet Jesus, we graduate from all judgments and all damnation. We are the worst sinners, but we become righteous because He saved us by the water and the blood.

Jesus told us that we can never live in His will. He told this to the lawyer, but he did not understand. So Jesus told him a story to help him understand.

<b><i>What makes men fallen in the life of faith?</i></b>
<b><i>Sin</i></b>

*“A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his clothing, wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead” (Luke 10:30).* Jesus was telling him that everyone suffered all his life, just as this man was beaten by thieves and almost died.

A man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho. Jericho is the secular world and Jerusalem represents the city of religion, the city of faith, of the boasters of the law. It tells us that if we believe in Christ as our religion, we cannot but be ruined.

*“A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his clothing, wounded*

*him, and departed, leaving him half dead.*” Jerusalem was a big city with a large population. There was a high priest, a host of priests, Levites and many outstanding men of religion there. There were many who knew the Law well. There, they tried to live up to the Law, but failed eventually and headed for Jericho. They kept falling into the world (Jericho) and met thieves.

The man met thieves on the way from Jerusalem to Jericho and was stripped of his clothes. *‘To be stripped of his clothes’* means that he lost his righteousness. It is impossible for us to live by the Law. The Apostle Paul said in Romans 7:19-20, *“For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice. Now if I do what I will not to do, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me.”*

I wish I could do good and live in His words. But in *“the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness”* (Mark 7:21-22).

Because they are in our hearts and continuously come out, we do what we will not to do and we do not do what we will to do. We keep repeating those evils in our hearts. What the devil has to do is to give us only a small impulse to sin.

## **The Sins within the Heart of All Humankind**

<i>Can we live by the Law?</i>
<b>No</b>

It is said in Mark 7, *“There is nothing that enters a man from outside which can defile him; but the things which come out of him, those are the things that defile a man.”*

Jesus is telling us that there are evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, and foolishness in the heart of a man. We all have murder in our hearts.

There is no one who does not murder. Mothers yell at their children, “No. Don’t do that. I told you not to do that, damn you. I said don’t do that.” And then, “You come here. I told you and told you not to do that. I’m gonna kill you for that.” That is murder. You may kill your children with your thoughtless words.

But if we let out all our anger on them, children will die. We will have killed them before God. Sometimes we scare ourselves. “Oh my God! Why did I do it?” We look at the bruises after we hit our children and think that we must have been crazy to do that. We act that way because we have murder in our hearts.

So *‘I do what I will not to do’* means that we do evil because we are evil. And it is so easy for Satan to tempt us to sin.

Let’s say that a man who has not been redeemed sits in a hut for 10 years, facing a wall and meditating like Sung-chol the great Korean monk. It is fine while he is sitting with his face to the wall, but someone has to bring food and take away the filth.

Then he has to have contact with someone. It would not be a problem if it was a man, but let’s suppose it was a beautiful woman. If he happens to see her by chance, all his sitting will have been in vain. He thinks, “I should not commit adultery; I have it in my heart, but I have to shed it. I have to shake it. No! Get out of my mind!”

But his resolve evaporates the moment he sees her. After the woman leaves, he looks into his heart. 10 years of hard work, all for naught.

It is so simple for Satan to take away a person’s righteousness. All Satan has to do is give them a little push. When a person struggles without being redeemed, they keep

falling into sin. That person pays the tithes faithfully every Sunday, fasts for 40 days, 100 days of dawn prayers... but Satan tempts them with the good things in life.

“I would like to give you an important position in the company, but you are a Christian and you cannot work on Sundays, can you? It is such a great position. Maybe you could work 3 Sundays and go to church just once a month. Then you would enjoy such high prestige and have a big fat paycheck. How about it?” At this, probably 100 out of 100 people will be bought.

If this doesn't work, there are those who have a weakness for women. Satan puts a woman in front of him, and he falls head over heels in love and forgets God in an instant. That is how the righteousness of man is stripped.

If we try to live by the Law, all we have in the end are the wounds of sin, pain and poverty; we lose all righteousness. *“Went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his clothing, wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.”*

This means that though we may try to stay in Jerusalem by living by the will of the Holy God, we will stumble time after time because of our own weaknesses and we will be ruined.

And then we will pray in repentance before God. “Lord, I have sinned. Please forgive me; I shall never do it again. I promise you that this will really be the last. I beg and implore you to forgive me just this once.”

But it never lasts. People cannot live in this world without sinning. They may be able to avoid it a couple of times, but it would be impossible not to sin again. So sins are committed again. “Lord, please forgive me.” If this goes on, they will drift away from the church (the religion). They drift away from God because of their sins and they will end up in hell.

To travel to Jericho means to fall into the secular world, getting closer to the world and farther away from Jerusalem. In the beginning, Jerusalem is still closer. But as the cycle of sinning and repenting is repeated, we find ourselves standing in the streets of Jericho, fallen deeply into the world.

***Who can be saved?***

***Those who give up trying on their own***

Who did the man meet on his way to Jericho? He met thieves. One who doesn't even live in the Law becomes a lowly dog. He drinks, and falls asleep anywhere, pees anywhere. This dog wakes up the next day and drinks again. A lowly dog would eat its own shit. That's why he is a dog. He knows that he should not drink. He repents the next morning but drinks again.

It is like the man who met thieves on the way to Jericho. He is left behind, wounded and almost dead. There's only sin in his heart. This is what a human is.

People believe in Jesus and live by the Law in Jerusalem but are left behind with only sin in their hearts. All they have to show for their religious life are the wounds of sin. Those with sin in their heart are thrown into hell. They know it but don't know what to do. Haven't you and I been there too? Yes. We were all the same.

The lawyer who misunderstood the Law of God would struggle all his life but end up in hell, wounded. He is us, you and me.

Only Jesus can save us. There are so many intelligent people around us and they are forever showing off what they know. They all pretend to live by the Law of God. They cannot be honest with themselves. They cannot straightforwardly say

what is right or wrong, but are always bent on grooming their outer appearance to look faithful.

Among them are sinners on the way to Jericho, the ones who are beaten up by thieves and the ones who are already dead. We have to know how fragile we are before God.

We should admit before Him, “Lord, I will go to hell if You do not save me. Please save me. I will go wherever You want, whether it hails or storms, if You allow me to hear the true gospel. If You leave me, I will go to hell. I beg You to save me.”

The ones who know that they are headed to hell, the ones who give up trying on their own and hang on to the Lord, these are the ones who can be saved. We can never be saved on our own.

We have to know that we are like the man who fell among thieves. ☒



# **SERMON 4**

## **The Eternal Redemption**

---

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# The Eternal Redemption

< John 8:1-12 >

**“But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. Now early in the morning He came again into the temple, and all the people came to Him; and He sat down and taught them. Then the scribes and Pharisees brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst, they said to Him, ‘Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?’ This they said, testing Him, that they might have something of which to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with His finger, as though He did not hear. So when they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up and said to them, ‘He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.’ And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground. Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her, ‘Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?’ She said, ‘No one, Lord.’ And Jesus said to her, ‘Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more.’ Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, ‘I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.’”**

***How much sin did Jesus blot out?******All the sins of the world***

Jesus gave us eternal redemption. There is no one in this world who cannot be redeemed if they believe in Jesus as their Savior. He redeemed us all. If there is a sinner who agonizes over their sins, it is because they do not understand how Jesus has delivered them from all sins with His baptism.

We should all know and believe in the secret of salvation. Jesus took over all our sins with His baptism and has borne the judgment for our sins by dying on the Cross.

You should believe in the salvation of the water and the Spirit; the eternal redemption from all sins. You should believe in His great love that has already made you a righteous man. Believe in what He did for your salvation at the Jordan River and on the Cross.

And Jesus knew all our hidden sins, too. Some people have a misconception about sin. They think that some sins cannot be redeemed. Jesus has redeemed all sins, every single one of them.

There is no sin in this world that He has not taken away. Because He has redeemed all the sins in this world, there are no sinners anymore. Do you know the gospel that redeemed all your sins, even your sins of the future? Believe in it and be saved. And return to the glory of God.

## The Woman Who Was Caught in the Act of Adultery

<i>How many people in the world commit adultery?</i>
<i>Everyone</i>

In John 8, there is a woman who was caught in the act of adultery. And we see how she was saved by Jesus. We'd like to share the grace that she received. It isn't too much to say that all human beings commit adultery throughout their lives. Every single person commits adultery.

If it doesn't appear so, it is only because we do it so often that it appears as though we don't. Why? We live with so much adultery in our lives.

I look at the woman and contemplate whether there is one among us who hasn't committed adultery. There is no one who has not committed adultery just like the woman who was caught. We all only pretend that we haven't.

Do you think I am wrong? No, I am not. Look carefully within. Everyone on the face of the earth has done it. They commit adultery while gazing at women on the street, in their thoughts and in their acts, anytime, anywhere.

They just don't realize they are doing it. There are a lot of people who don't realize until the day they die that they have committed adultery innumerable times throughout their lives. Not just those who are caught, but all of us who have never been caught. All people do it in their minds, and in their acts. Is this not a part of our lives?

Are you upset? It is the truth. We are just hushing it up because we are embarrassed. I believe that people these days commit adultery all the time but do not realize that they are

doing it.

People commit adultery in their souls, too. We, who were created by God, live on this earth without ever realizing that we are committing adultery in our souls. Worshiping other gods is spiritual adultery because the Lord is the only Husband of all mankind.

The woman who was caught in the act was a human being just like the rest of us, and she received the grace of God just as we who were redeemed did. But the hypocritical Pharisees made her stand in their midst and pointed fingers at her as if they were judges, and were about to throw stones at her. They were about to ridicule her and to judge her as if they themselves were pure, as if they had never committed adultery.

Fellow Christians, those who know themselves to be a bundle of sin do not judge others before God. Rather, because they know that they too commit adultery all their lives, they receive the grace of God which has redeemed us all. Only those who realize that they are sinners who commit adultery all along are eligible to be redeemed before God.

## **Who Receives God's Grace?**

Does one who lives purely without committing adultery receive His grace, or does the unworthy one who admits oneself to be so sinful receive His grace? The one who admits themselves to be so sinful is the one who receives the abundant grace of His redemption. Those who cannot help themselves, those who are weak and helpless receive redemption. They are the ones who are in His grace.

<b><i>Who receives God's grace?</i></b>
<b><i>Unworthy people</i></b>

The ones who think that they are without sin cannot be redeemed. How can they receive the grace of His redemption when there is nothing to redeem?

The scribes and Pharisees dragged the woman who had been caught in the act of adultery before Jesus and set her in their midst and asked Him, “*Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?*” Why did they bring the woman before Him and test Him?

They themselves had also committed adultery many times, but they were trying to judge her and kill her through Jesus and trying to put the blame on Him.

Jesus knew what was on their minds, and knew all about the woman. So He said, “*He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.*” Then the scribes and Pharisees, starting from the oldest even to the last, left one by one and only Jesus and the woman were left.

The ones who left were the scribes and Pharisees, the religious leaders. They were about to judge the woman who had been caught in the very act of adultery, as if they themselves were not sinners.

Jesus proclaimed His love in this world. He was the Host of love. Jesus gave people food, brought back the dead, gave life back to the son of a widow, revived Lazarus, healed lepers, and performed miracles for the poor. And He took all the sins of all sinners away and gave them salvation.

Jesus loves us. He is the almighty one who can do anything, but the Pharisees and scribes thought Him to be their enemy. That is why they brought the woman before Him and tested Him.

They asked, “*Now, Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?*” They thought that He would tell them to stone her. Why? If we were to judge according to what is written in the law of God, all men who have committed adultery would be stoned to death without exception.

All have to be stoned to death and all are destined to go to hell. The wages of sin is death. However, Jesus didn’t tell them to stone her but said instead, “*He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.*”

<b><i>Why did God give us the 613 articles of the Law?</i></b>
<b><i>To make us realize that we are sinners</i></b>

The Law brings about wrath. God is holy and so is His Law. This Holy Law came to us in 613 articles. The reason God gave us 613 articles of the Law is to make us realize that we are sinners; that we are incomplete beings. It teaches us that we have to look to God’s grace to be redeemed. If we didn’t know this and thought about only what was written, we all would have to be stoned to death just as surely as the woman who was caught in the act.

The scribes and Pharisees who didn’t know the truth of His Law might have thought that they could stone the woman and maybe us, too. Who can throw stones at a helpless woman? Even if she was caught in the act, no one in this world could throw stones at her.

If the woman and each one of us were judged according to the Law only, we as well as the woman would receive a terrible judgment. But Jesus saved us, we who are sinners, from our sins and from the just judgment. With all our sins, if the law of God is applied strictly to the letter, who among us could stay alive?

Every single one of us would end up in hell.

But the scribes and Pharisees knew of the Law only as it was written. If God's Law was applied correctly, it would kill them just as surely as the one condemned by them. In fact, the law of God was given to men so that they could understand their sins, but they have suffered because they have misunderstood and misapplied it.

The Pharisees of today, just as the Pharisees in the Bible, only know the Law as it is written. They should understand the grace, the justice, and the truth of God. They have to be taught the gospel of redemption to be saved.

The Pharisees said, "*The law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?*" They asked, holding stones confidently. They thought for sure that Jesus wouldn't have anything to say about it. They were waiting for Jesus to take their bait.

If Jesus had judged according to the Law, He would also have been stoned by them. Their purpose was to stone the two of them. If Jesus had said not to stone the woman, they would have said that Jesus had scorned the Law of God, and stoned Him for blasphemy. What a terrible plot it was!

But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with His finger, and they continued asking Him, "What do You say? What are You writing on the ground? Just answer our question. What do You say?" They pointed their fingers at Jesus and kept harassing Him.

Jesus stood up and told them that the one among them without sin should throw a stone at her first. Then He stooped down and continued writing on the ground. Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest, even to the last. And Jesus was left alone, with the woman standing in His presence.

## ***“He Who Is without Sin among You, Let Him Throw a Stone at Her First”***

<b><i>Where are sins recorded?</i></b>
<b><i>On the tablet of our hearts and in the Books of Works</i></b>

Jesus told them, “*He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first,*” and He kept on writing on the ground. Then they started leaving one by one, starting with the older ones. The older Pharisees, who had committed more sins, went away first. And the young ones left as well. Let’s suppose Jesus was standing among us, and we were standing around the woman. If Jesus had said to us that he of us who was without sin should throw a stone first, what would you have done?

What had Jesus been writing on the ground? God, who created us, writes our sins in two different places.

First, He writes our sins on the tablets of our hearts.

*“The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron; With the point of a diamond it is engraved On the tablet of their heart, And on the horns of your altars” (Jeremiah 17:1).*

God talks to us through Judah. The sins of human beings are engraved with a pen of iron, with the point of a diamond. They are recorded on the tablet of our heart. Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground that men are sinners.

God knows that we sin and He engraves sins on the tablet of our heart. First, He records our works, the sins which we commit because we are fragile before the Law. As the sins are recorded in our hearts, we realize that we are sinners when we look at the Law. Because He recorded them in our hearts, in our conscience, we know that we are sinners before Him.

And Jesus stooped down the second time to write on the

ground. The Scripture says that all our sins are also recorded in the Books of Works before God (Revelation 20:12). A person's name and his sins are recorded in the Book. And they are also recorded on the tablet of the person's heart. Our sins are recorded twice in the Book of Works and on the tablets of our hearts.

The sins are recorded on the tablet of everyone's heart, young or old. That is why they didn't have anything to say regarding their sin before Jesus. They who were trying to stone the woman were helpless before His words.

***When are our sins, which are recorded in two places, erased?***

***When we accept the redemption of the water and the blood of Jesus in our hearts.***

However, when you receive salvation, all your sins in the Book of Works are erased and your name will be entered in the Book of Life. Those whose names appear in the Book of Life go to heaven. Their good deeds, the things they have done in this world for the kingdom of God and His righteousness are also recorded in the Book of Life. They are accepted into heaven. The ones who are delivered of their sins enter the land of eternity.

The sins of every man are recorded in two places. So no one can deceive God. There isn't anyone who has not sinned in their heart and who has not committed adultery in their heart. We are all sinners and we are all imperfect.

Those who have not accepted the redemption of Jesus in their heart cannot but agonize over their sins. They are not confident. They are afraid of God, afraid before God and others because of their sins. But the moment they accept in their heart

the gospel of the redemption of the water and the Spirit, all the sins recorded on the tablet of their heart and in the Book of Works are wiped clean. They are delivered from all their sins.

There is the Book of Life in heaven. The names of those who believe in the redemption of the water and the Spirit are recorded in the book, and they will enter heaven. They enter heaven, not because they have not sinned in this world, but because they have been delivered from all their sins by believing in the redemption of the water and the Spirit. It is '*the law of faith*' (Romans 3:27).

Fellow Christians, the scribes and Pharisees were sinners, just as the woman who was caught in adultery.

In fact, they had committed more sins because they pretended and cheated themselves that they were not sinners. The religious leaders were thieves with formal permits. They were thieves of souls, thieves of life. They dared to teach others creditably, though they themselves had not yet been redeemed.

There is no one who is without sin according to the Law. But a person becomes righteous, not because they do not sin, but because they have been redeemed from all their sins, and their name is recorded in the Book of Life. The important thing is whether one's name has been recorded in the Book of Life. Because people cannot live free of sin, they have to be redeemed.

Whether you will be accepted into heaven depends upon whether you believe it or not. Whether or not you receive the grace of God depends upon whether you accept salvation in Jesus. What happened to the woman who was caught? She was standing there with her eyes closed because she knew she was due to die. Probably she was crying in fear and repentance. People become honest with themselves when they face death.

"Oh, God, it is proper that I have to die. Please accept my soul into Thy hands, and take pity on me. Please take pity on me,

Jesus.” She pleaded to Jesus for the love of redemption. “God, if You judge me, I will be judged, and if You say I am without sin, then my sins will be erased. It is up to You.” She was probably saying all of these things. Everything was left up to Jesus.

The woman who was brought before Jesus didn’t say, “I did wrong, please forgive me for my adultery.” She said, “Please save me from my sins. If You redeem my sins, I will be saved. If not, I will go to hell. I need your redemption. I need the love of God, and I need Him to take pity on me.” She closed her eyes and confessed her sins.

And Jesus asked her, “*Where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?*” She answered, “*No one, Lord.*”

And Jesus said to her, “*Neither do I condemn you.*” Jesus didn’t condemn her because He had already taken away all her sins through His baptism at the Jordan River, and she was already redeemed. Now, Jesus, not the woman, had to be judged for her sins.

## **He Said, “*Neither Do I Condemn You.*”**

<b><i>Was she condemned by Jesus?</i></b>
<b><i>No</i></b>

This woman was blessed with salvation in Jesus. She was redeemed of all her sins. Our Lord Jesus tells us that He redeemed all our sins and that we are all righteous.

He tells us so in the Bible. Jesus took away our sins with His baptism at the Jordan River, and then He died on the Cross to pay for our sins. He tells us clearly that He redeemed all who

believe in the redemption of His Baptism and judgment on the Cross. All of us need the written words of Jesus and need to hold on to those words. Then we will all be blessed with redemption.

“God, I have no merit before You. I have no talent. I have nothing to show You but my sins. But I believe that Jesus is my Lord of redemption. He took away all my sins at the Jordan River and atoned for them all on the Cross. He took away all my sins with His Baptism and His blood. I do believe in You, Lord.”

This is how you are saved. Jesus does not ‘condemn us.’ He gave us the right to be God’s righteous children: To those who believe in the redemption of the water and the Spirit.

Dear friends! The woman was redeemed. The woman who was caught in adultery was blessed with redemption before Jesus. We can also be blessed like that. Anyone who knows of their sins and asks God to take pity on them, anyone who believes in the redemption of the water and the Spirit in Jesus receives the blessing of redemption from God. Those who admit their sinfulness before God can be redeemed. One who sins and does not realize his own sins cannot be blessed with redemption.

Jesus took away the sins of the world (John 1:29). Any sinner in the world can be redeemed if they believe in Jesus. Jesus said to the woman, “*Neither do I condemn you.*” He said He did not condemn her because all her sins already belonged to Him, He took all our sins onto Himself, and He was to be judged instead of us.

## We Have to Be Redeemed before Jesus, Too

*Which is greater, the love of God or the judgment of God?*

*The love of God*

The Pharisees, with stones in their hands, as well as the religious leaders of today, interpret the Law to the letter. They believe that since the Law tells us not to commit adultery, one who sins will be stoned to death. They look at women and lust after them while pretending not to be committing adultery. They cannot be redeemed nor saved. The Pharisees and the scribes were the moralists of this world. They were not the ones Jesus called. These people never heard from Him, “I will not condemn you.”

Only the woman who was caught in adultery heard those joyous words. If you are honest before Him, you can also be blessed like her. “God, I commit adultery all my life. It appears as though I don’t only because I do it so often. I sin several times each day.”

When we stand before the Law and accept the fact that we are sinners who have to die and face God honestly and acknowledge ourselves just as we are, saying, “God, this is what I am. Please save me.” God will bless us with redemption.

The love of Jesus, of the water and the Spirit, has won over the just judgment of God. “*Neither do I condemn you.*” He does not condemn us and He says, “You are redeemed.” Our Lord Jesus Christ is the God of compassion. He has delivered us from all the sins of the world.

Our God is the God of Justice and the God of Love. The love of the water and the Spirit is even greater than His judgment.

## His Love Is Greater Than His Justice

*Why did He redeem us all?*

*Because His Love is greater than His justice.*

If God had enforced His judgment to complete His justice, He would have judged all sinners and sent them to hell. But because the love of Jesus which saves us from the judgment is greater, God sent His only Son, Jesus. Jesus took all our sins onto Himself and received just judgment for all of us. Now, anyone who believes in Jesus as their Savior becomes His child and righteous. Because His love is greater than His justice, He redeemed us all.

We must thank God that He doesn't judge us only with His justice. Just as Jesus told the scribes, the Pharisees, and their disciples, God wants mercy and the knowledge of God, not our offerings. Some people kill a cow or a goat every day and offer it before God and pray, "God, forgive my sins every day." God does not want our offerings, but rather our belief in the redemption of the water and the Spirit. He wants us to be redeemed and delivered. He wants to give us His love and He wants to accept our faith. Can you all see this? Jesus has given us salvation.

Jesus hates sin, but He has a burning love for human beings, who were created in the image of God. He had decided even before the beginning of time to make us children of God, and He blotted out all our sins with His baptism and blood. God created us to redeem us, to clothe us in Jesus, and to make us His children. This is the love He has for us, His creations.

If God only judged us according to His just Law, we, the sinners, would all have to die. But He delivered us through the

baptism and the judgment of His Son at the Cross. Do you believe it? Let's confirm it in the Old Testament.

## Aaron Laid His Hands on the Scapegoat

<i>Who passed the sins of Israel on to the live goat as their representative?</i>
<i>The High Priest</i>

All the sins of this world were expiated with the laying on of hands of the Old Testament and the baptism of the New Testament. In the Old Testament, all the yearly sins of Israel were atoned through the high priest, who laid his hands on the head of the goat without blemish.

*“Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man” (Leviticus 16:21).*

This is how they were atoned in the days of the Old Testament. To be redeemed from the daily sins, one brought a lamb or a goat without blemish to the tabernacle and offered it at the altar. He put his hands on the head of the offering, and his sins were passed on to the sacrifice. Then the sacrifice was killed and its blood was put on the horns of the altar by the priest.

There were horns on the four corners of the altar. These horns symbolize the Book of Deeds explained in Revelations 20:12. And its remaining blood was sprinkled on the ground, too. The ground represents the heart of man because man is created from dust. The people atoned for their daily sins this way.

But they could not make sin offerings daily. So, God allowed them atonement once a year for a year's sins. This was on the tenth day of the seventh month, the Day of Atonement. On that day, the representative of all the people of Israel, the high priest, brought two goats and laid his hands on them to pass all the sins of the people onto them and offered them before God to make atonement for the people of Israel.

*“Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat” (Leviticus 16:21).*

God had appointed Aaron as the High Priest of Israel. Instead of everyone having to lay his hands on the offerings individually, the high priest, as the representative of all the Israelites, laid his hands on the head of the live goat to take away a year's sins.

And he would narrate all the sins of Israel before God, “O God, Your children of Israel have sinned. We have worshiped idols, broken all articles of Thy Law, called Thy name in vain, created other idols, and loved them more than Thee. We didn't keep the Sabbath holy, didn't respect our parents, killed, committed adultery and thievery... We indulged in jealousy and quarrels.”

He listed all the sins. “God, neither the people of Israel nor I have been able to keep any of Thy Law. To be redeemed of all these sins, I lay my hands on the head of this goat and pass on to it all those sins.” The high priest laid his hands on the offering for all the Israelites and passed all the sins on to the head of the offering. The laying on of hands, means ‘to pass’ (Leviticus 1:1-4, 16:20-21).

***How was the atonement accomplished in the time of the Old Testament?***

***Through the laying of hands on the head of the sin offering***

God had given the ritual of sin offering to the people of Israel so that they could pass on all their sins and be redeemed. He specified that there should be a sin offering without blemish, the laying of hands on the head of the sin offering to the people of Israel for all their sins, and that the sin offering should die instead of a person.

On the Day of Atonement, the sin offering was killed and its blood was taken inside the Holy Place and sprinkled on the mercy seat seven times. Thus, the people of Israel atoned for a year's sin on the tenth day of the seventh month.

The high priest entered the Holy Place alone to offer the sacrifice, but people gathered outside and listened for the sound of the golden bells on the robe of the ephod of the high priest to ring seven times as the blood was sprinkled on the mercy seat. Then the Israelites would rejoice that all their sins were atoned. The sound of the golden bells was the sound of the joyous gospel.

It is not true that Jesus loves certain people and redeems them only. Jesus took away all the sins of the world once for all time with His baptism. He wanted to deliver us once and for all. Our sins could not be redeemed every day; they were saved once and for all.

In the Old Testament, atonement was given through the laying on of hands and sin offering. Aaron laid his hands on the head of the live goat in front of all the Israelites and listed all the sins that people had committed during the year. He passed the sins on to the goat in front of everyone. Where are the sins of the

people then? They were all passed on to the goat.

Then the goat was led away by a ‘suitable man.’ The goat, with all the sins of Israel, was led to the desert where there was no water and no grass. The goat, then, would wander the desert under the burning sun and finally die. The goat died for the sins of Israel.

This is the love of God, the love of redemption. This is how they atoned for a year’s sins in those days. But we are living in the time of the New Testament. It has been about 2000 years since Jesus came down to our world. He came and fulfilled the prophecy that He had made in the Old Testament. He came and redeemed all our sins.

## To Redeem Us All

<i>What’s the meaning of ‘JESUS’?</i>
<i>The Savior who will save His people from their sins</i>

Let’s read Matthew 1.

*‘But while he thought about these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, “Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins”’ (Matthew 1:20-21).*

Our Father in Heaven borrowed the virgin Mary’s body to send His Son to this world to wash away all the sins of the world. He sent an angel to Mary and told her, *“And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and shall call His name JESUS.”* It meant the Son, coming through Mary, would

become the Savior. Jesus Christ means the one who will save His people, in other words, the Savior.

The way Jesus took away all the sins of the world was through His baptism at the Jordan River. He was baptized by John the Baptist and all the sins of the world were passed on to Him. Let's read Matthew 3:13-17.

*‘Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, “I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?” But Jesus answered and said to him, “Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.” Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”’*

Jesus went to John the Baptist to redeem all of us from all our sins.

He walked into the water and lowered His head before John. “John, baptize Me now. It is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness. As I am to take away all the sins of the world and deliver all sinners from their sins, I need to take away their sins with baptism. Baptize Me now! Allow it!”

Thus, it was fitting to fulfill all righteousness. Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist. And right at that moment, all the righteousness of God which redeemed all our sins was fulfilled.

This is how He took away all our sins. All your sins were passed on to Jesus, too. Do you understand this?

Believe in the redemption of Jesus' baptism and the Spirit and be saved.

***How was all righteousness fulfilled?******Through the Baptism of Jesus***

God had first promised Israel that all the sins of the people of Israel would be washed away with the laying on of hands and the sacrifice of the sin offering. However, as it was impossible for everyone to lay hands on the head of the goat individually, God consecrated Aaron to be the high priest so that he could offer the sacrifice for all the people of Israel. Thus, He passed all their yearly sins on to the head of the sin offering all at once. This is His Wisdom and the Power of redemption. God is Wise and Amazing.

He sent His Son Jesus to save our world. So the sin offering was ready. Now, there had to be a representative of all human beings, one who would lay his hands on the head of Jesus and pass on all the sins of the world onto Him. That representative was John the Baptist. In Matthew 11:11, God sent the representative of all humankind before Jesus.

It was John the Baptist, the last high priest of man. As it is written in Matthew 11:11, *“Among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist.”* He is the only representative of humans. He sent John as the representative of every creature so that he could baptize Jesus and pass on all the sins of the world to Him.

If eight billion people on earth went to Jesus now and each had to lay their hands on Jesus to pass on their sins to Him, what would happen to His head? If more than eight billion people in this world had to lay their hands on Jesus, it would not be a pretty sight. Some enthusiastic people might press down so hard that all His hair would fall out. God, in His wisdom, appointed John to be our representative and passed all the sins of the world on

to Jesus once and for all.

It is recorded in Matthew 3:13, *“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him.”* This was when Jesus was 30 years old. Jesus was circumcised 8 days after His birth. And there are few records of Him from then until He turned 30.

The reason Jesus had to wait until He was 30 years old to become the heavenly high priest was to fulfill the Old Testament. In Numbers, God told Moses that the high priest should be at least 30 years old before he could serve as high priest. Jesus is the heavenly high priest. Do you believe this?

In the New Testament, Matthew 3:13-14 says, *‘Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, “I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?”’* Who is the representative of humankind? John the Baptist. Then who is the representative of heaven? Jesus Christ is. The representatives met. Then who is the higher? Of course, the representative of heaven.

So John the Baptist, who was so bold as to cry out to the religious leaders in those days, *“Brood of vipers! Repent!”* suddenly became humble before Jesus. *“I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?”*

At this point, Jesus said, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* Jesus came to this world to fulfill the righteousness of God, and it was fulfilled when He was baptized by John the Baptist.

*‘Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”’*

This is what happened when He was baptized. The gate of heaven was opened up when He was baptized by John the Baptist and took away all the sins of the world.

*“And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force” (Matthew 11:12).*

All the prophets and the law of God had prophesied up to John the Baptist. *“And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force.”* Everyone who believes in His Baptism can enter the kingdom of heaven without exception.

### ***“Neither Do I Condemn You”***

<b><i>Why was Jesus judged on the Cross?</i></b>
<b><i>Because He took away all our sins.</i></b>

Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist and took away all the sins of the world. And later, He told the woman, *“Neither do I condemn you.”* He didn’t condemn the woman because He took away all the sins of the world at the Jordan and Jesus, not the woman, had to be judged for those sins.

Jesus blotted out all the sins of the world. We can see how afraid He was of the pain He would have to endure on the Cross because *‘the wages of sin is death’ (Romans 6:23)*. He prayed to God three times on the Mount of Olives to take this judgment away from Him. Jesus had the flesh of a human being, so it is understandable that He was afraid of the pain. Jesus had to bleed to fulfill the judgment.

Just as the sin offerings in the Old Testament had to bleed

to pay for the sins, He had to be sacrificed at the Cross. He had already taken away all the sins of the world and now He had to give His life for our redemption. He knew that He had to be judged before God.

Jesus didn't have any sin in His heart. But as all sins were passed on to Him through His baptism, God had to judge His own Son now. Thus, first, the justice of God was fulfilled and second, He bestowed on us His love for our salvation. Therefore, Jesus had to be judged at the Cross.

“Neither do I condemn you, neither do I judge you.” All our sins, intentional or unintentional, knowing or unknowing, had to be judged by God.

God did not judge us, but judged Jesus, who had taken all our sins on Himself by His baptism. God did not want to judge sinners because of His love and His compassion. The baptism and the blood on the Cross was His redemptive love for us. *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life” (John 3:16).*

This is how we know of His love. Jesus didn't condemn the woman who was caught in adultery.

She knew that she was a sinner for she was caught in the act of adultery. She not only had sin in her heart, but also carried it in the flesh. There was no way she could deny her sin. However, because she believed that Jesus took away all her sins, she was saved. If we believe in redemption in Jesus, we will be saved. Believe it! It is for our own good.

<b><i>Who are the most blessed?</i></b>
<b><i>Those who have no sin</i></b>

All people sin. All people commit adultery. But all people are not judged for their sins. We have all sinned, but those who believe in the redemption of Jesus Christ are without sin in their heart. He who believes in the salvation of Jesus is the happiest of people. The most blessed are they who are delivered from all their sins, they who are now righteous in Jesus.

God tells us about happiness in Romans 4:7, “*Blessed are those whose lawless deeds are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.*” We all sin until the time we die. We are disrespectful before God and we are incomplete. We keep on committing sins even when we are aware of His Law. We are so weak.

But God delivered us with the baptism and the blood of His only begotten Son and tells us, you and me, that we are no longer sinners, and that we are now righteous before Him. He tells us that we are His children.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel of redemption. Do you believe it? To those who believe, He acknowledges them as righteous, saved, and His children. Who is the happiest man in this world? The one who believes and has been delivered. Have you been delivered?

Did Jesus omit taking your sins? No, He took all your sins with His baptism. Believe it. Believe and be redeemed of all your sins.

## **Just as If Swept Away with a Broom**

<i>How much sin did Jesus take away?</i>
<i>All the sins of the world</i>

Let's read John 1:29. “*The next day John saw Jesus coming*

*toward him, and said, ‘Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!’” (John 1:29)*

*“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”*

John the Baptist passed all the sins of the world on to Jesus at the Jordan. The next day, he witnessed that Jesus was the Lamb of God who took away all the sins of the world. He took on to His shoulders all the sins of the world.

All the sins of the world mean all sins that human beings commit in this world, the world from Creation until it ends. About 2000 years ago, Jesus took away all the sins of the world and redeemed us. As the Lamb of God, He took away all our sins and was judged for us.

Any sin that we human beings commit was passed on to Jesus. And He became the Lamb of God who took away all the sins of the world.

Jesus came to this world as the Savior, the one who would save all the sinners of the world. We commit sin because we are weak, because we are wicked, because we are ignorant, because we are frivolous, and because we are incomplete. All these sins were passed on the head of Jesus through His baptism at the Jordan. And He ended it all with the death of His flesh on the Cross. He was buried but resurrected after 3 days.

As the Savior of all sinners, as the Victorious, as the Judge, He now sits at the right hand of God. He does not have to redeem us again and again, and all we have to do is believe to be saved. Eternal life awaits those who believe, and destruction awaits those who do not believe. There is no other choice.

Jesus delivered you all. You are the happiest people on earth. All the sins you will commit in the future because of your weakness, He took them all.

Is there any sin left in your heart? —No.—

Did Jesus take it all? —Yes! He did.—

All people are the same. No one is holier than their neighbor. But as so many people are hypocrites, they think they are not sinners. But indeed they are sinners too. This world is the greenhouse that nurtures sin.

When women step out of their houses, they put on red lipstick, powder their faces, curl their hair, dress in nice clothes, and wear high-heels. Men also go to a barber to get their hair cut, groom themselves, put on clean shirts and fashionable ties, and shine their shoes.

But while they might look like princes and princesses on the outside, inside they are like the filthiest dumps.

Does money make people happy? Does health make people happy? No. Only redemption makes people truly happy. However happy a person looks on the outside, they are miserable if they have sin in their heart. They live in fear of judgment.

A redeemed person is bold like a lion even in rags. There is no sin in their heart. “Thank you, Lord, You saved a sinner like myself, You blotted out all my sins. I know I am not much to look at, but I praise You for saving me. I am forever redeemed of my sins. Glory be to God!”

A person who is delivered is a truly happy one. A person who has been blessed with His grace of redemption is a truly happy one.

As Jesus, *‘The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world,’* has taken away all our sins, we are without sin. He *‘finished’* salvation for us at the Cross. All our sins, including yours and mine, are also included in *‘the sin of the world,’* and therefore we are all saved.

## By God's Will

***Do we have sin in our hearts when we are in Jesus Christ?***

***No, we don't***

Dear friends, the woman who was caught in adultery believed in the words of Jesus and she was saved. Her story is recorded in the Bible because she was blessed with redemption. But the hypocritical scribes and Pharisees ran from Jesus.

If you believe in Jesus, it is Heaven, but if you leave Jesus, it is hell. If you believe in His works, it is like Heaven, but if you do not believe in His works, it is like hell. Redemption is not up to the endeavors of an individual, it is because of the salvation of Jesus.

Let's read Hebrews 10. *“For the law, having a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with these same sacrifices, which they offer continually year by year, make those who approach perfect. For then would they not have ceased to be offered? For the worshipers, once purified, would have had no more consciousness of sins. But in those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins every year. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats could take away sins. Therefore, when He came into the world, He said: ‘Sacrifice and offering You did not desire, But a body You have prepared for Me. In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin You had no pleasure. Then I said, ‘Behold, I have come—In the volume of the book it is written of Me—To do Your will, O God.’”* Previously saying, *“Sacrifice and offering, burnt offerings, and offerings for sin You did not desire, nor had pleasure in them”* (which are offered according to the law), then He said, *“Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God.”* He takes

*away the first that He may establish the second. By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all” (Hebrews 10:1-10).*

“By God’s will” Jesus offered His life to take our sins once for all time and was judged once for all and revived.

Therefore, we have been sanctified. *“Have been sanctified” (Hebrews 10:10)*, is written in the past complete tense. It means that redemption does not need to be mentioned again. You have been sanctified.

*“And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified” (Hebrews 10:11-14).*

You are all sanctified forever. If you sin tomorrow, will you be a sinner again? Didn’t Jesus take away those sins also? He did. He took away the sins of the future, too.

*‘But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, “This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,” then He adds, “Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.” Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin’ (Hebrews 10:15-18).*

The phrase ‘*remission of these*’ means that He expiated all the sins of the world. Jesus is our Savior. My Savior and your Savior. We have been saved by believing in Jesus. This is the redemption in Jesus and this is the greatest grace and greatest present from God. You and I, who have been redeemed of all sins, are the most blessed of all! ☒

# **SERMON 5**

## **The Baptism of Jesus**

---

## **and The Atonement of Sins**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# The Baptism of Jesus and the Atonement of Sins

< Matthew 3:13-17 >

“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, ‘I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?’ But Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, ‘This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.’”

**Is There Anyone Who Still Suffers from Sin?**

<i>Was our bondage to sin ended?</i>
<i>Yes.</i>

Our Lord God has cut off the shackles of sin for all people. All those who labor under sin are slaves. He removed all our sins. Is there anyone who still suffers from sin?

We have to understand that our warfare against sin has ended. We shall never suffer from sin again. Our bondage to sin

ended when Jesus redeemed us; all sins ended then and there. All our sins have been expiated by His Son. God paid for all our sins through Jesus, who set us free, forever.

Do you know how much people suffer from their sins? It started from the time of Adam and Eve. Mankind suffers from the sins inherited from Adam.

But our God made a covenant which is written in Genesis 3:15, and the covenant was that He would deliver all sinners. He said that humans would be redeemed of their sins through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ by the water and the Spirit. And when the time came, He sent our Savior, Jesus, to live among us.

He also promised to send John the Baptist ahead of Jesus and He kept His promise.

In Mark 1:1-8, *'The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. As it is written in the Prophets: "Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, Who will prepare Your way before You." The voice of one crying in the wilderness: "Prepare the way of the Lord; Make His paths straight." John came baptizing in the wilderness and preaching a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. Then all the land of Judea, and those from Jerusalem, went out to him and were all baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. Now John was clothed with camel's hair and with a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey. And he preached, saying, "There comes One after me who is mightier than I, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to stoop down and loose. I indeed baptized you with water, but He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit."*'

## John the Baptist, the Witness and Forerunner of the Gospel

### *Who is John the Baptist?*

#### *The last High Priest and the representative of all mankind*

Those who believe in Jesus have been baptized. Baptism means; ‘to be washed, to be buried, to be immersed, to pass on to.’ When Jesus was baptized, the righteousness of God was fulfilled. ‘Righteousness’ is ‘*Δικαιοσύνη (Dikaiosynē)*’ in Greek which means ‘to be just,’ and it also means ‘most proper,’ ‘most fitting.’

For Jesus to be baptized was for Him to become the Savior in the most fitting and proper manner. Therefore, those who believe in Jesus receive the gift of redemption from God by believing in the water of Jesus’ baptism, the Cross, and the Spirit.

In the New Testament, John the Baptist is the last high priest of the Old Testament. Let’s look at Matthew 11:10-11. The Scripture says that John the Baptist is the representative of mankind. And as the high priest in the era of the New Testament, he passed all the sins of the world on to Jesus; thus ministering the high priesthood of the Old Testament.

Jesus had directly testified about John. He said, in Matthew 11:13-14, “*For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if you are willing to receive it, he is Elijah who is to come.*” Therefore, John the Baptist, who baptized Jesus, was a descendant of the high priest Aaron and the last high priest. The Bible also testified to John’s being a descendant of Aaron in the Old Testament (Luke 1:5, 1 Chronicles 24:10).

Then why did John live in the wilderness alone, dressed in cloth made from camel’s hair? To assume the high priesthood.

And as the representative of mankind, John the Baptist could not live among people. So he cried out to the people “Repent, you brood of vipers!” and baptized them for the fruit of repentance, which returned people to Jesus, who would take away all their sins. John the Baptist passed the sins of the world on to Jesus for our salvation.

## Two Kinds of Baptism

*Why did John the Baptist baptize people?*

*To lead people to repent of all their sins and to believe in the baptism of Jesus for salvation*

John the Baptist baptized people and then baptized Jesus. The first was ‘the baptism of repentance’ which called upon sinners to return to God. Many people who heard the words of God through John abandoned their idols and returned to God.

The Second baptism was the baptism of Jesus, the baptism that passed all the sins of the world on to Jesus. John the Baptist baptized Jesus to fulfill the righteousness of God. Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist to save all people from their sins (Matthew 3:15).

Why did John have to baptize Jesus? In order to blot out the sins of the world, God had to let John pass all sin on to Jesus so that people who believed in Jesus could be saved.

John the Baptist was the servant of God whose work was to help all mankind to be washed of their sins and he was the representative of mankind who testified to the gospel of redemption. Therefore, John had to live alone in the wilderness. In the time of John the Baptist, the people of Israel were all

corrupt and rotten to the core.

So God had said in the Old Testament, Malachi 4:5-6, *“Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet Before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord. And he will turn The hearts of the fathers to the children, And the hearts of the children to their fathers, Lest I come and strike the earth with a curse.”*

To the eyes of God, all the people of Israel who worshiped Jehovah were corrupt. No one was righteous before Him. The religious leaders of the temple, for example, priests, lawyers and the scribes were especially rotten to the core. Israel and the priests did not offer sacrifice according to the Law of God.

The priests had abandoned the laying on of hands and the ritual of the offering of blood, which God had taught them for the atonement of their sins. It is recorded that the priests in the days of Malachi had abandoned the sacrifice, the laying on of hands, and the offering of blood in the ritual.

Therefore, John the Baptist could not stay with them. So John the Baptist went out to the wilderness and cried out. What did he say?

It is written in Mark 1:2-3, in the words of the prophet Isaiah, *“Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, Who will prepare Your way before You. The voice of one crying in the wilderness: ‘Prepare the way of the Lord; Make His paths straight.’”*

The voice in the wilderness cried out to people to receive the baptism of repentance. What is the ‘baptism of repentance’ the Bible talks about? It is the baptism that John the Baptist cried out for; the baptism calling people back to Jesus so that they would believe in Jesus who would take away all their sins and be saved. The baptism of repentance was to lead them to salvation.

“Repent and be baptized, and Jesus will be baptized in the same way to take away all your sins.” The cry of John the Baptist was that Jesus would take away all the sins of the world and be judged at the Cross to save all people so that they might come back to God.

*“I indeed baptized you with water, but He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit” (Mark 1:8).* ‘Baptize you with the Holy Spirit’ means to wash away all your sins. To baptize means ‘to wash.’ The Baptism of Jesus at the Jordan tells us that the Son of God was thus baptized and took away all our sins to save us.

Therefore, we are to turn back from sin and believe in Him. He is the Lamb who takes away the sins of all people. And this is the gospel of redemption to which John the Baptist testified.

## **The Task of the High Priest for the Atonement of Sins**

<i>Who prepared the way of salvation?</i>
<i>John the Baptist</i>

The Prophet Isaiah had prophesied, *“Speak comfort to Jerusalem, and cry out to her, that her warfare is ended, that her iniquity is pardoned; for she has received from the Lord’s hand double for all her sins” (Isaiah 40:2).*

Jesus Christ took away the sins of you and me and everyone without exception; original sin, present sins, and even future sins were washed away through His Baptism. He redeemed us all. We should all know about redemption.

To be saved from all our sins, we must believe in the gospel that states that John the Baptist passed all sins onto Jesus through

the means of baptism.

It is a misunderstanding to think that “because God is love, we can enter the kingdom of heaven by only believing in Jesus, even if we have sin in our hearts.”

In order to be redeemed of all our sins, we have to believe in His baptism, through which John the Baptist passed all the sins of the world on to Jesus. It is by ‘the water’ that John the Baptist passed all the sins of mankind on to Jesus.

The first thing God did to save us was to send John to this world. The messenger of God, John the Baptist was sent as the ambassador of the King, who passed all the sins of the world on to Jesus through baptism. He ministered the high priesthood of all mankind.

God told us that He sent His messenger, John the Baptist, to us. “*I send My messenger before Your face.*” Before Your face means before Jesus. What was the reason He sent John before Jesus? It was to pass on all the sins of the world to Jesus, the Son of God, through baptism. “*He will prepare Your way before You.*” This is what He meant.

Who is the one who prepared the way so that we could be redeemed and go to heaven? John the Baptist. ‘Your’ means Jesus and ‘My’ means God Himself. Therefore, when He said, “*I send My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your way before You,*” what does it mean?

Who is to prepare our way so that we may go to heaven? John the Baptist passed all our sins onto Jesus so that we would believe that Jesus washed away all our sins for us; his task was to pass on the sins by baptizing Jesus Christ. It was Jesus and John who made it possible for us to believe in the truth and be redeemed.

On what does our salvation depend? It depends on whether we believe in the works of Jesus, the Son of God, and the fact

that the messenger of God had passed all the sins of the world on to Him. We should all know the gospel that takes away sin. God the Father sent His messenger ahead, the one who would baptize His Son, and made him the representative of mankind. Thus, He completed the work of redemption for us.

God sent His servant John the Baptist to baptize His Son, so that John the Baptist could prepare the way for salvation for those who believed in His Son. That is the reason for the baptism of Jesus. The baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist was redemption through which all the sins of mankind were passed on to Jesus so that all people might believe in Jesus and go to heaven.

Even the future sins of mankind were passed on to Jesus through His baptism. Jesus and John the Baptist together prepared the way to heaven for us. In this way, God revealed the secret of redemption through John the Baptist.

As the representative of each one of us, John the Baptist baptized Jesus so that we might believe in our redemption and go to heaven. He passed all sin on to Jesus through baptism. This is the joyous news of redemption, the gospel.

## Why Was John the Baptist Born?

<i>Through whom can we believe in Jesus?</i>
<i>John the Baptist</i>

In Malachi 3:1, it is written, “Behold, I send My messenger, and he will prepare the way before Me.” You have to read the Bible carefully. Why did God send His messenger before Jesus? Why was John the Baptist born 6 months before Jesus?

We have to understand what the Bible is all about. There is a section in the Old Testament on the ministry of the high priest Aaron. Aaron was the elder brother of Moses. He and his sons were anointed as priests by God. The other Levites worked under them, bringing them assorted utensils, mixing the batter for the bread and such, while the sons of Aaron offered the sacrifice inside the holy tabernacle.

So the sons of Aaron were anointed to share the equal amount of work among themselves, but on the Day of Atonement, the tenth day of the seventh month, the high priest alone offered the sacrifice of atonement for his people.

In Luke 1:5, there is a story about the lineage of John the Baptist. We have to understand correctly about this messenger of God to understand Jesus correctly. We tend to think a lot about Jesus, but ignore much about John the Baptist, who came before Him. I would like to help you understand.

*‘The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. As it is written in the Prophets: “Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your way before You”’ (Mark 1:1-2).* The gospel of heaven always starts with John the Baptist.

When we understand well about John the Baptist, we can clearly understand and believe in the gospel of the redemption of Jesus. It is similar to listening to the ambassadors we have dispatched all over the world in order to understand the situations of all nations. When we know about John the Baptist, we can understand the redemption of God very well.

What a pity it is, however, that so many Christians these days do not see the importance of John. God didn’t send John the Baptist because He was bored and had nothing else to do. All the four Gospels of the New Testament talk about John the Baptist before talking about the redemption of Jesus.

But the evangelists of today ignore John the Baptist completely and tell people that just believing in Jesus is enough to be saved. They are in fact leading people to live as sinners all their lives and end up in hell. If you just believe in Jesus without understanding the role of John the Baptist, Christianity becomes just another religion to you. How can you be redeemed of your sins if you do not know the truth? It is impossible.

The gospel of redemption is neither that simple nor that easy. So many people think that redemption lies in our faith in the Cross because Jesus died on the Cross for us. But if you only believe in the crucifixion without knowing the truth of the passing on of sins, no amount of faith will lead to complete redemption.

Therefore, God sent John the Baptist to let the world know how redemption was to be accomplished and how Jesus would take away the sins of the world. Only if we know the truth will we understand that Jesus is the Son of God who took all our sins on to Himself.

John the Baptist tells us about the truth of redemption. He tells us how he came to testify to the divinity of Jesus, and how people would not receive Him when the Light came down to this world. It is also testified in John 1 that John the Baptist was the one who prepared the gospel of redemption by baptizing Jesus Christ.

If we didn't have the testimony of John the Baptist about redemption, how could we believe in Jesus? We have never seen Jesus, and when we come from different cultures and religions, how is it possible to believe in Jehovah?

Having such diverse religions throughout the world, how could we know Jesus Christ? How could we know that Jesus was in fact the Son of God who redeemed us by taking all the sins of the world upon Himself?

Therefore, we have to look into the Old Testament to find from the beginning the words of redemption and to come to know that Jesus is our Savior. We have to obtain the correct knowledge to believe correctly. There's nothing we can do without true knowledge. In order to believe in Jesus and be saved, we have to know the gospel of the redemption that John the Baptist testified to and his role in it. To have complete faith in Christ, we have to know the truth about redemption.

Therefore, as Jesus said, "*And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free*" (John 8:32), we have to know the truth of redemption in Jesus.

## The Proofs in the Bible

*From what point do the four Gospels start?*

*From the advent of John the Baptist*

Let us go ahead and explore all the proofs of redemption in the Bible. Let us uncover what the four Gospels say about John the Baptist, about who he was, why he was called 'the representative of mankind' or 'the last high priest,' how all the sins of the world were passed on to Jesus through him, and whether Jesus took away all sins on to Himself or not.

All four Gospels start with John the Baptist. John 1:6 tells us the most important factor in the gospel. It tells us who performed the task of passing all the sins of the world on to Jesus. "*There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. This man came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all through him might believe*" (John 1:6-7).

It says, '*all through him might believe,*' and that he was 'to

*bear witness of the Light.*’ The Light is Jesus Christ. It means that John was to bear witness to Jesus so that all might believe through him. Now, let’s take a closer look at Matthew.

*In Matthew 3:13-17, ‘Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, “I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?” But Jesus answered and said to him, “Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.” Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”’*

***Why do we have to understand the lineage of John?***

***Because the Bible tells us that John is the high priest of all mankind.***

John the Baptist baptized Jesus. It was John the Baptist who handed over all the sins of the world to Jesus Christ. In Luke 1, Luke is talking about the lineage of John the Baptist. Let us take a look.

*In Luke 1:1-14, ‘Inasmuch as many have taken in hand to set in order a narrative of those things which have been fulfilled among us, just as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word delivered them to us, it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write to you an orderly account, most excellent Theophilus, that you may know the certainty of those things in which you were instructed. There was in the days*

*of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah. His wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both well advanced in years. So it was, that while he was serving as priest before God in the order of his division, according to the custom of the priesthood, his lot fell to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. And the whole multitude of the people was praying outside at the hour of incense. Then an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing on the right side of the altar of incense. And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zacharias, for your prayer is heard; and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you shall call his name John. And you will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth.""*

Luke tells us in detail the lineage of John. Luke, a disciple of Jesus, explains the lineage of John from the beginning. Luke had taught the gospel to a man named Theophilus, who was from a different culture and didn't know about the Lord.

So, in order to teach him about Jesus, the Savior of sinners, Luke thought that he needed to explain the lineage of John the Baptist in detail.

In Luke 1:5-9, he narrates, *"There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah. His wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both well advanced in years. So it was, that while he was serving as priest before God in the order of*

*his division, according to the custom of the priesthood.”*

Here, an incident occurred while Zacharias was serving God according to the custom of the priesthood. Luke testified clearly that Zacharias was a descendant of Aaron. Then what division did Zacharias belong to? This is a very important point.

He explained, *“While he was serving as priest before God in the order of his division.”* We can see that Luke knew about Zacharias so well that he explained the gospel of redemption through Zacharias and Elizabeth.

As we are also Gentiles from different races, we cannot understand the Salvation of Jesus if it isn't explained in detail, step by step. Let's find out what the details are. John the Baptist was born to Zacharias and his wife Elizabeth, who was one of the daughters of Aaron. Now, let's look at the lineage of Zacharias and John.

## **The Lineage of John the Baptist**

<b><i>Whose descendant was John the Baptist?</i></b>
<b><i>Aaron, the high priest</i></b>

To understand the lineage of John the Baptist, we have to read the Old Testament, 1 Chronicles 24:1-19.

*“Now these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron were Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. And Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children; therefore Eleazar and Ithamar ministered as priests. Then David with Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, divided them according to the schedule of their service. There were more leaders found of the sons of Eleazar than of the*

sons of Ithamar, and thus they were divided. Among the sons of Eleazar were sixteen heads of their fathers' houses, and eight heads of their fathers' houses among the sons of Ithamar. Thus they were divided by lot, one group as another, for there were officials of the sanctuary and officials of the house of God, from the sons of Eleazar and from the sons of Ithamar. And the scribe, Shemaiah the son of Nethanel, one of the Levites, wrote them down before the king, the leaders, Zadok the priest, Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the priests and Levites, one father's house taken for Eleazar and one for Ithamar. Now the first lot fell to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah, the third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim, the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin, the seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah, the ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah, the eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim, the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab, the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer, the seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizzez, the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkel, the twenty-first to Jachin, the twenty-second to Gamul, the twenty-third to Delaiah, the twenty-fourth to Maaziah. This was the schedule of their service for coming into the house of the Lord according to their ordinance by the hand of Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him."

Let's read verse 10 again. "The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah." Here, David assigned lots to each of the sons of Aaron so that the sacrifice was offered in order. (As you all know, Aaron was the elder brother of Moses. God ordained Moses as His agent, and Aaron as the high priest of the Holy Tabernacle before the people of Israel.)

All other Levites were put under the priests and Aaron and his sons took charge of all the sacrifices before God. Before David assigned the system for drawing lots, the priests, the

descendants of Aaron, had to draw lots each time and it had caused much confusion.

Therefore David arranged the system by putting in order each division. There were 24 divisions in an order originating from the grandsons of Aaron, and the eighth was Abijah. And it is said, “*A certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah.*” So Zacharias and his wife Elizabeth were both descendants of Aaron the high priest.

It was Zacharias, a priest of the division of Abijah, who was the father of John the Baptist. We know from the Bible that they used to marry within their families.

As you know, Jacob married the daughter of his uncle on his mother’s side. It is this explanation of the lineage which has profound importance. It says, “*A certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah.*”

Therefore he was definitely a descendant of Aaron. Who? Zacharias, the father of John the Baptist. This is an important factor in explaining the redemption of Jesus, and the ministry of John the Baptist, and the passing of the sins of the world on to Jesus.

## **Only the Sons of Aaron Shall Minister as Priests**

<i>Who could minister as the high priest in the time of the Old Testament?</i>
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------

<i>Aaron and his descendants</i>
----------------------------------

Then where in the Bible does it specify that the sons of Aaron should minister as priests? Let’s look it up.

In Numbers 20:22-29, ‘*Now the children of Israel, the*

*whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh and came to Mount Hor. And the Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron in Mount Hor by the border of the land of Edom, saying: "Aaron shall be gathered to his people, for he shall not enter the land which I have given to the children of Israel, because you rebelled against My word at the water of Meribah. Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up to Mount Hor; and strip Aaron of his garments and put them on Eleazar his son; for Aaron shall be gathered to his people and die there." So Moses did just as the Lord commanded, and they went up to Mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation. Moses stripped Aaron of his garments and put them on Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there on the top of the mountain. Then Moses and Eleazar came down from the mountain. Now when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, all the house of Israel mourned for Aaron thirty days.'*

In Exodus, the Law of God is recorded, saying that sons of the high priest should assume the high priesthood, as their fathers did when they came of age.

In Exodus 28:1-5, "Now take Aaron your brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister to Me as priest, Aaron and Aaron's sons: Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. And you shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, for glory and for beauty. So you shall speak to all who are gifted artisans, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments, to consecrate him, that he may minister to Me as priest. And these are the garments which they shall make: a breastplate, an ephod, a robe, a skillfully woven tunic, a turban, and a sash. So they shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother and his sons, that he may minister to Me as priest. They shall take the gold, blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and the fine linen."

God clearly assigned Aaron, the brother of Moses, to the

priesthood. The priesthood was not open to any other man. Therefore, God ordered Moses to consecrate Aaron as the high priest, and to make proper attire for him as defined by Him. We should never forget the words of God.

Also in Exodus 29:1-9, *“And this is what you shall do to them to hallow them for ministering to Me as priests: Take one young bull and two rams without blemish, and unleavened bread, unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil (you shall make them of wheat flour). You shall put them in one basket and bring them in the basket, with the bull and the two rams. And Aaron and his sons you shall bring to the door of the tabernacle of meeting, and you shall wash them with water. Then you shall take the garments, put the tunic on Aaron, and the robe of the ephod, the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the intricately woven band of the ephod. You shall put the turban on his head, and put the holy crown on the turban. And you shall take the anointing oil, pour it on his head, and anoint him. Then you shall bring his sons and put tunics on them. And you shall gird them with sashes, Aaron and his sons, and put the hats on them. The priesthood shall be theirs for a perpetual statute. So you shall consecrate Aaron and his sons.”*

*“Gird them with sashes, Aaron and his sons, and put the hats on them. The priesthood shall be theirs for a perpetual statute. So you shall consecrate Aaron and his sons.”* God specified that only Aaron and his sons were to be consecrated to minister the priesthood perpetually. When He specifically said, *“for a perpetual statute,”* it held true even after Jesus came into this world.

Therefore Luke explains in depth that Zacharias was a descendant of Aaron the high priest. When Zacharias was serving as priest in front of God in the temple of the Lord, an angel appeared and told him that his prayer was heard; and that

his wife Elizabeth would bear him a son.

Zacharias could not believe this and said, “My wife is well advanced in years, how could she bear a son?” Because of his doubt, God made him mute for a while to show that His words were true.

In due time, his wife became pregnant and after a while, Mary, a virgin, also became pregnant. Both incidents were the preparatory works of God for our salvation. In order to save corrupt mankind, He had to send His servant John and have His only begotten Son Jesus born into this world.

Therefore, God had His Son be baptized by John in order to pass on all the sins of the world so that those who believed in Him would be saved.

## **The Special Providence of God!**

<p><i>Whom did God prepare before Jesus for the work of redemption?</i></p>
<p><i>John the Baptist</i></p>

God prepared for John to be born into this world before Jesus. John was born so that he could baptize Jesus and pass all the sins of the world on to Him. A descendant of the high priest had to offer the sacrifice of atonement in order to fulfill the Covenant of God made in the Old and New Testament; in order that the gospel of the redemption of Jesus would be believed and carried out correctly.

In Exodus, God gave Israel His Law and Covenants; the law of God and the law for governing the sacrificial ministry in the Tabernacle, down to the attire of the priests, details of

sacrifices, and the succession of the priesthood to the sons of priests. God appointed Aaron and his descendants to the high priesthood in perpetuity.

Therefore, all descendants of Aaron could offer sacrifices and the high priests could come only from the house of Aaron. Do you see how it was?

But among many descendants of Aaron, God chose a certain priest named Zacharias and his wife Elizabeth. He had said, *“Behold, I send My messenger before Your face.”* When God told Zacharias that He would enable Elizabeth to have a son, and that He was to name him John, he was so astonished that he became mute at His command until the son was born and named.

And indeed, a son was born to his house. When it was time to name the baby according to the custom of Israel, they intended to name the son after his father.

*‘Now Elizabeth’s full time came for her to be delivered, and she brought forth a son. When her neighbors and relatives heard how the Lord had shown great mercy to her, they rejoiced with her. So it was, on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him by the name of his father, Zacharias. His mother answered and said, “No; he shall be called John.” But they said to her, “There is no one among your relatives who is called by this name.” So they made signs to his father—what he would have him called. And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, “His name is John.” So they all marveled. Immediately his mouth was opened and his tongue loosed, and he spoke, praising God. Then fear came on all who dwelt around them; and all these sayings were discussed throughout all the hill country of Judea. And all those who heard them kept them in their hearts, saying, “What kind of child will this be?” And the hand of the Lord was with him’ (Luke 1:57-66).*

Zacharias was mute at the time. When it was time to name

the baby, the relatives suggested that the baby should be called Zacharias. But his mother insisted that his name should be John. At this, the relatives said that there was no one by that name in the family and that the baby should be named after his father.

When Elizabeth kept on insisting on the name, the relatives went to Zacharias and asked what the name of the baby should be. Zacharias, as he could not yet speak, asked for a writing tablet and wrote ‘*John*’. All the relatives wondered at this unusual choice of name.

But after the naming, Zacharias’ mouth opened immediately. He praised God and he was filled with the Holy Spirit and prophesied.

Luke tells of the birth of John the Baptist in the house of Zacharias. “*There was a certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah.*” In the special providence of God, John the Baptist, the representative of mankind was born to Zacharias, a descendant of Aaron.

And through John the Baptist and Jesus Christ, God had accomplished the salvation of mankind. We are saved from all our sins by believing in the work of redemption carried out through John and Jesus Christ.

## The Baptism of Jesus

<p><i>Why was Jesus baptized by John?</i></p>
<p><i>To take away all the sins of the world</i></p>

John the Baptist testified that Jesus was the Son of God and He took away all our sins. He was John the Baptist, the servant of God who testified to our salvation. It does not mean that God

doesn't tell us Himself that He is our Savior. God works through His servants in the church, and through the mouths of all His people who have been saved.

God says, *“Speak comfort to Jerusalem, and cry out to her, That her warfare is ended, That her iniquity is pardoned; For she has received from the Lord’s hand Double for all her sins. The grass withers, the flower fades, But the word of our God stands forever”* (Isaiah 40:2, 8).

“You are not sinners anymore. I have atoned for all your sins and the warfare has ended.” Thus the voice of the gospel of redemption keeps crying out to us. This is what is called the prepared gospel.

When we understand the works of John the Baptist, when we really understand that all the sins of the world were passed on to Jesus through John the Baptist, we can all be freed of our sins.

All four Gospels tell us about John the Baptist, and the last prophet of the Old Testament also testifies to John the Baptist, the servant of God. And the New Testament begins with the birth of John the Baptist and the passing on of sins through him.

Then why do we call him John the Baptist? It is because he baptized Jesus. What does baptism mean? It means ‘to pass on to, to be buried, to be washed’— the same as ‘the laying on of hands’ in the Old Testament.

In the Old Testament, when a man sinned, he passed his sins on to the head of a sin offering, the sacrifice without blemish, by laying his hands on the sin offering, and the sacrifice died with those sins. ‘The laying on of hands’ means ‘to pass on to.’ Therefore, ‘the laying on of hands’ and ‘baptism’ have the same thing but with different names.

Then what was the meaning of the baptism of Jesus? His baptism was the only way to make atonement within the

ordination of God.

In the Old Testament, sinners had to lay their hands on the head of a sacrifice in order to pass their sins on to its head. Then they had to cut its throat and the priests brought the blood to put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering. This was the way to atone for daily sins.

Then, how did they atone for yearly sins?

Aaron, the high priest offered the sacrifice for all the people of Israel. Because John the Baptist was born to the house of Aaron, it was proper for him to be the high priest, and God predestined him to be the last high priest according to His promise of redemption.

John the Baptist was the representative of all mankind and the last high priest of all mankind because the Old Testament ended when Jesus Christ was born. Who else but John the Baptist passed all the sins of the world on to Jesus in the New Testament, just as Aaron had atoned for the sins of his people in the Old Testament? As the last high priest in the Old Testament and the representative of all mankind, John the Baptist passed all the sins of the world onto Jesus when he baptized Him.

Because John passed all sin on to Jesus, we can be redeemed by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus became the Lamb in order to save all sinners, thus carrying out the work of redemption as God had planned. Jesus told us that John the Baptist was the last prophet, the last high priest who passed all the sins of the world on to Him.

Why couldn't Jesus do it by Himself? Why did He need John the Baptist? There was a reason for John the Baptist to come six months prior to Jesus. It was to fulfill the Law of the Old Testament, to perfect the Old Testament.

Jesus was born to the virgin Mary, and John the Baptist was born to an old woman called Elizabeth.

These were the works of God, and He planned them to save all sinners. To save us from perpetual war against sin, and all the sufferings of sinful mankind, He sent His servant John, and then His Own Son Jesus. John the Baptist was sent as the representative of all mankind, the last high priest.

## The Greatest among Those Born of Women

<i>Who was the greatest man on earth?</i>
<i>John the Baptist</i>

Let's look at Matthew 11:7-14. *'As they departed, Jesus began to say to the multitudes concerning John: What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Indeed, those who wear soft clothing are in kings' houses. But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet. For this is he of whom it is written: 'Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, Who will prepare Your way before You.'* "Assuredly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if you are willing to receive it, he is Elijah who is to come."

People went out to the wilderness to see John the Baptist, who cried out, "Repent, you brood of vipers!" And Jesus said, *"But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Indeed, those who wear soft clothing are in kings' houses."*

Jesus Himself testified to John's greatness. "What did you go out to see? A barbarian who dresses in camel hair and shouts at the top of his lungs? He must have worn the hair of a camel. What did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Those who wear soft clothing are in kings' houses. But he is greater than the king," testified Jesus. *"Indeed, those who wear soft clothing are in kings' houses. But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet."*

In the old days, the prophets were greater than kings. John the Baptist was more than a king, and more than a prophet. He was more than all the prophets of the Old Testament. In fact, John, the last high priest and the representative of mankind, was more than Aaron the first high priest. Jesus Himself testifies to John.

Who is the representative of mankind? Except Christ Himself, who is the greatest man on earth? John the Baptist. *"I say to you, and more than a prophet. For this is he of whom it is written: 'Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your way before You.'"*

John the Baptist testified that the war against sin had ended. *"Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!"* It was John the Baptist who testified that Jesus took away the sins of the world.

In Matthew 11:11, *"Assuredly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist."* Has there been anyone greater than John the Baptist among those born of women?

What does it mean *'born of women'*? It means all humankind. Except for Adam, all humankind were born of women. Yes, among those born of women, there has not risen greater than John the Baptist. Therefore, he is the last high priest and the representative of mankind. John the Baptist was the high

priest, the prophet, and our representative.

In the Old Testament, Aaron and his sons were ordained by God to serve in perpetuity. All sins had to be washed away through Aaron and his sons. It was as God had ordered.

If someone else among the Levites had come forward and dared to step in, he would have certainly died. All they could do was to collect wood for the fire on the altar, skin the animals, clean the intestines, and pick out the fat. If they had been presumptuous enough to try to do the work of priests, they would only have died. It is the Law of God. They could not cross the line.

On earth, there has not risen a man greater than John the Baptist. He was the greatest among all mortals. *“And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force” (Matthew 11:12).*

The redemption of mankind was accomplished when John the Baptist baptized Jesus, and those who believe in Jesus can enter the kingdom of Heaven. They become righteous. Let’s see how John’s father testified to his son.

## **The Testimony of Zacharias, the Father of John**

<i>What did Zacharias prophesy about his son?</i>
<i>John will prepare the Lord’s way by giving knowledge of salvation to His people.</i>

Let’s read Luke 1:67-80. *‘Now his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying: “Blessed is the Lord God of Israel, For He has visited and redeemed His people, And has raised up a horn of salvation for us In the house*

*of His servant David, As He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets, Who have been since the world began, That we should be saved from our enemies and from the hand of all who hate us, To perform the mercy promised to our fathers and to remember His holy covenant, The oath which He swore to our father Abraham: To grant us that we, Being delivered from the hand of our enemies, Might serve Him without fear, In holiness and righteousness before Him all the days of our life. "And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Highest; For you will go before the face of the Lord to prepare His ways, To give knowledge of salvation to His people By the remission of their sins, Through the tender mercy of our God, With which the Dayspring from on high has visited us; To give light to those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death, To guide our feet into the way of peace." So the child grew and became strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his manifestation to Israel."*

Zacharias prophesied two things. He prophesied that the King of all people had come. From verses 68 to 73, he prophesied with joy that God did not forget His promises and that Jesus, as God promised to Abraham, was born to the virgin Mary in order to save his descendants from the hands of their enemies.

And then from verse 74, *"To grant us that we, being delivered from the hand of our enemies, might serve Him without fear."* This is a reminder of the Promise of God to Abraham and the people of Israel, and he prophesied. *"To grant us that we, might serve Him without fear."*

From verse 76, he prophesied to his son. *"And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Highest; For you will go before the face of the Lord to prepare His ways, To give knowledge of salvation to His people By the remission of their sins, Through the tender mercy of our God, With which the Dayspring from on high has visited us; To give light to those who sit in darkness*

*and the shadow of death, To guide our feet into the way of peace.”*

Here he said, *“To give knowledge of salvation to His people by the remission of their sins.”* By whom did he say the knowledge of salvation was to be given? John the Baptist. Can you all see this? John the Baptist, through the words of God, was to give us the knowledge that Jesus is the Son of God who took away the sins of the world.

Now, let's look at Mark 1. *‘The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. As it is written in the Prophets: “Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, Who will prepare Your way before You.” “The voice of one crying in the wilderness: ‘Prepare the way of the Lord; Make His paths straight.’” John came baptizing in the wilderness and preaching a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. Then all the land of Judea, and those from Jerusalem, went out to him and were all baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins’ (Mark 1:1-5).*

When the Israelites heard from John the Baptist, they turned from worshiping the idols of Gentiles and were baptized by John the Baptist. But John testified, *“I baptize you with water so that you may return to God. But the Son of God will come and be baptized by me so that all your sins will be passed on to Him. And if you believe in His baptism as you are being baptized by me, all your sins will be passed onto Him, just as the sins were passed on through the laying on of hands in the Old Testament.”* That was what John testified to.

The fact that Jesus was baptized in the Jordan means that He was baptized in the river of death. We sing at a funeral, *“♪ In the sweet by and by, we shall meet on that beautiful shore. We shall meet on that beautiful shore. ♪”* When we die, we will cross the Jordan River. The Jordan River is the river of death. Jesus was baptized in the river of death.

## The Baptism That Passes on Our Sins

*What is 'the laying on of hands' in the New Testament?*

### *The Baptism of Jesus*

In Matthew 3:13-17, we read, *'Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, "I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?" But Jesus answered and said to him, "Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."'*

Jesus came to the Jordan and was baptized by John the Baptist. "Baptize Me." And John, saying, "I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?" The high priests of heaven and earth met together.

According to Hebrews, Jesus Christ is the High Priest forever after the order of Melchizedek. He is without genealogy. He is not a descendant of Aaron, nor of any man on earth. He is the Son of God, our Creator. Therefore, He has no genealogy. But He threw away the glory of heaven and came down to earth to save His people.

The reason He descended into this world was to save all sinners who suffered from the deception of Satan. In addition, He took away all the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist. *'But Jesus answered and said to him, "Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness."'*

*Then he allowed Him.'*

*"Permit it to be so now."* Permit it! Jesus ordered the representative of all mankind and bowed His head. In the Old Testament, when a sacrifice was offered to God, either the sinner or the high priest laid his hands on its head and passed on the sins. 'To lay one's hands on' means 'to pass on.'

Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist. What it meant was the same as the laying on of hands in the Old Testament. 'To pass on to,' 'to be buried,' 'to be washed,' and 'to sacrifice' are also the same. The New Testament is the reality while the Old Testament is its shadow.

When a sinner laid his hands on a lamb in the Old Testament, his sin was passed on to the lamb and the lamb died. When the lamb was dead, it was buried. The sin of the one who laid his hands on the lamb was passed on to the lamb so that the lamb died with the sin! When the sin was passed onto the lamb, did the one who brought the lamb also become without sin?

Let's say that this handkerchief is sin and this microphone, the lamb. And when I lay my hands on this microphone, this sin is passed on to this microphone, the lamb. God Himself decided that it would be so. "Lay your hands on." So in order to be redeemed of sins, one has to lay his hands on. After that, he is without sin. The baptism of Jesus is for washing, burying, and passing sin on to Him. It is exactly what it means.

***What does it mean to fulfill all righteousness?***

***It's to wash away all sins by passing the sins onto Jesus.***

So when Jesus was baptized to take away all the sins of the world, were they all indeed passed on to Him? All the sins of the world were passed on to Jesus and all people were redeemed. It

is the same as the passing on of sins to sacrifices in the Old Testament. Jesus came into this world and at the Jordan, He said, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*” (Matthew 3:15).

Then, John baptized Jesus. Jesus told John that it was fitting for them to fulfill all righteousness by His baptism. ‘*All righteousness*’ means ‘the most proper and fitting.’ ‘*For thus*’ it was fitting for them to fulfill all righteousness. This meant that it was right for John to baptize Jesus, and Jesus to be baptized by John, so as to pass all the sins of the world onto Jesus.

God grants redemption on the basis of the baptism of Jesus, His sacrifice, and our faith. “All mankind suffer from sin and are tormented by the devil because of their sins. Therefore, in order that they may be saved and be sent to heaven, you, as the representative of mankind and a descendant of Aaron, should baptize Me for all people. I shall be baptized by you. Then the work of redemption will be fulfilled.”

Then he allowed.

So John baptized Jesus. He laid his hands on Jesus’ head and passed all the sins of the world on to Jesus. Jesus was the Savior who washed away all our sins. We are saved by believing in His redemption. Do you believe?

After His baptism, the first work of Jesus in His public ministry at the Jordan through the hands of the representative of all mankind, He traveled while preaching the gospel for three-and-a-half years with all the sins of the world on His head.

He told the woman who was caught in the act of adultery, “*Neither do I condemn you.*” He could not condemn her because He had taken all her sins on to Himself and was about to die on the Cross for them. While He was praying at a place called Gethsemane, He prayed three times begging for the Father to let the cup pass from Him, but soon gave up and said, “*Not My will,*

but Yours, be done” (Luke 22:42).

## ***“Behold! The Lamb of God Who Takes Away the Sin of the World!”***

<b><i>How much sin did Jesus take away?</i></b>
<b><i>All the sins of the world</i></b>

In John 1:29, *‘The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, “Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”’* John the Baptist baptized Jesus. And the next day, John the Baptist saw Jesus coming toward him, shouted, and testified to the people. *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”*.

The Son of God came to this world and took away all the sins of the world. John the Baptist testified again. In John 1:35-36, *‘Again, the next day, John stood with two of his disciples. And looking at Jesus as He walked, he said, “Behold the Lamb of God!”’*

The Lamb of God means He is the true and real entity of the sacrifice of the Old Testament, which died for the sins of Israel. For you and me, the Son of God, our Creator, came down to this world and took away all our sins; all sins from the creation of the world until the day that it ends, from original sin to all our iniquities, from our shortcomings to our faults. He redeemed all of us with His baptism and His blood at the Cross.

Jesus took away all our sins and gave us redemption. Do you understand this? *“The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world.”*

It has been about 2000 years. It means that about 2000 years

have passed since He came down to this world. And in 30 A.D., Jesus took away all the sins of the world. The year 1 A.D. is the year that Jesus was born. We call the time before Christ B.C. So, almost 2000 years have passed since Jesus came to this world.

In 30 A.D., Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist. And the next day, John cried out to the people, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*”. “*Behold!*” He was telling people to believe in Jesus, who took away all their sins. He was testifying that Jesus was the Lamb of God, the One who saved us from all our sins.

Jesus took away all our sins and ended our perpetual war against sin. We are now without sin since the Son of God took away all our sins. John the Baptist testified that He took away all our sins, the sins of you and me. “*This man came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all through him might believe*” (John 1:7).

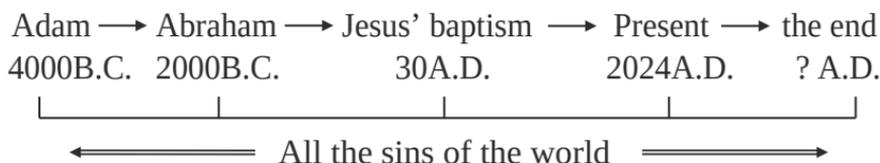
Without the testimony of John, how could we have known that Jesus took away all our sins? The Bible tells us often that He died for us, but at this time, it was only John the Baptist who testified that He took away all our sins.

<b><i>How much sin is the sin of the world?</i></b>
<b><i>All the sins of human beings from the beginning to the end of the world</i></b>

Many testified after the death of Jesus, but only John testified while He was alive. Of course, the disciples of Jesus also testified to the redemption of Jesus. They testified that Jesus took away our sins, that He is our Savior.

Jesus took away the sin of the world. Now, you are not yet 100 years old, correct? Jesus took away the sin of the world

when He was 30 years old. Now, consider this diagram.



Let's say that it was 4000 years before Jesus came. And It has been over 2000 years since Jesus came. We do not know how long it will be, but the end is sure to come. He says, "*I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last*" (*Revelation 22:13*).

So there will surely be an end. And we are at the point indicated by the year 2024. Christ took away our sins in 30 A.D., and it was 3 years before He died at the Cross.

"Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world." He took away the sin of the world, the sins of you and me. About 2000 years have passed since the birth of Jesus. We are now living about 2000 years after Jesus took away our sins. And we still live and sin in this day and age. Jesus is the Lamb of God who took away the sin of the world. We begin to live in this world from the moment we are born.

Do we all sin from the moment we are born, or do we not? —We do.— Let's go through the whole thing. From the day we are born until we are 10, do we sin, or do we not? —We do.— Then were those sins passed on to Jesus or not? —They were.— Because all sins were passed on to Jesus, He is our Savior. If not, how could He be our Savior? All the sins were passed on to Jesus.

From the age of 11 to 20, do we sin, or do we not? We sin in our hearts, in our acts. We are very good at it. We have been taught not to sin, but we do it very easily.

And God tells us that those sins were passed on to Jesus.

He knew what we were, so He took away those sins beforehand.

And how long do we usually live in this world? Let's say it is about 70 years. If we added together all the sins we commit during those 70 years, how heavy would that be? If we loaded them on 8-ton trucks, it would probably be far more than 100 truckloads.

Just try to imagine how much sin we will commit in our lifetime. Are those the sins of the world, or are they not? They are the sins of the world. We sin from birth, up to 10, 10 to 20, 20 to 30... until the day we die, but all those sins are included in the sins of the world that have already been passed onto Jesus through His baptism.

## The Savior of Man, Jesus Christ

*How much sin did Jesus take away?*

*All the sins of our ancestors, of us and our descendants,  
until the end of the world*

Jesus tells us that He washed away all those sins. Since Jesus couldn't baptize Himself, God sent His servant John ahead, the elected representative of all human beings. "*His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God*" (Isaiah 9:6). By Himself, by His wisdom, by His council, He sent the representative of mankind ahead, and Himself, the Son of God, came in the flesh and took away all the sins of the world through the baptism by John the Baptist. Isn't this a wonderful salvation?

It is wonderful, isn't it? So, once only, just by being baptized by John the Baptist, He washed away all the sins of human beings throughout the whole world and delivered

everyone from sin by being crucified. He delivered us all. Think about it. All your sins from 20 to 30, 30 to 40, 40 to 60, to 70, to 100, and then there are those of your children. Did He blot out all your sins, or did He not? Yes, He did. He is Jesus Christ, the Savior of mankind.

Because John the Baptist passed all our sins on to Jesus, and because God had planned it so, we can be delivered by believing in Jesus. Are you and I sinners? Were all our sins passed on to Jesus or not? —We are not sinners anymore, and our sins were all passed on to Jesus.—

Who dares to say that there's sin in this world? Jesus took away all the sins of the world. He knew that we would sin, and also took all the sins of the future. Some of us are over 50 and some haven't even lived half of our lives yet, but we talk about ourselves, including myself, as if we have lived forever.

There are so many of us who lead turbulent lives. Let me explain it this way. What is half the life span of a mayfly? It is about 12 hours.

“My goodness! I met such and such a man, and he swung a flyswatter at me, and I was almost crushed to death, and you know.” He had only lived 12 hours and couldn't stop talking. But already that was half his life.

By 7 or 8 in the evening, he faces the twilight of his life, and in a short while, death. Some survive for 20 hours, some 21, and some live to the ripe old age of 24 hours. They may talk of their lifelong experiences, but what does it look like to us? As we live to 70, or 80 years old, we may say, “Don't make me laugh.” Their experience is nothing at all in our eyes.

God is eternal. He lives for eternity. He decides the beginning and the end. As He lives forever, He lives in the time frame of eternity. He looks at us from the position of His eternity.

Once upon a time, He took away all the sins of the world,

died at the Cross, and said, *“It is finished.”* He was resurrected after 3 days and went up to heaven. He now resides in eternity. Now, He is looking down at each of us.

And one man says, “Oh, dear, I have sinned so much. Even though I have lived only 20 years, I have sinned so much.” “I have lived for 30 years and have sinned too much. It is just too much. How can I ever be pardoned?”

But our Lord in His eternity would say, “Don’t make Me laugh. I have not only redeemed your sins up to now, but also the sins of your ancestors before you were born, and the sins of all the generations of your descendants who will live after your death.” He says this to you from the eternal time frame. Do you believe this? Believe it. And receive the gift of salvation given freely to you. And enter the kingdom of heaven.

Do not believe in our thoughts, but in the words of God. *‘It is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’* All righteousness was already fulfilled by the Lamb of God, who took away the sin of the world. Jesus took away all the sins of the world. Did He, or did He not? He did.

<p><b><i>What did Jesus say in the end on the Cross?</i></b></p>
<p><b><i>“It is finished.”</i></b></p>

Jesus Christ took away all the sins of the world, was sentenced to death in the court of Pontius Pilate, and was crucified on the Cross.

*“And He, bearing His cross, went out to a place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, where they crucified Him, and two others with Him, one on either side, and Jesus in the center. Now Pilate wrote a title and put it on the cross. And the writing was: JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING*

*OF THE JEWS. Then many of the Jews read this title, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin” (John 19:17-20).*

Let’s take a look at what happened after He was crucified on the Cross. “*After this, Jesus, knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.*” He had taken over all our sins according to the Scripture. He said, “*“I thirst!”* Now a vessel full of sour wine was sitting there; and they filled a sponge with sour wine, put it on hyssop, and put it to His mouth. So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, “*It is finished!*” And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit’ (John 19:28-30).

After He had received the sour wine, He said, “*It is finished!*” and bowed His head and gave up His spirit. He was dead. And Jesus Christ was resurrected after 3 days and ascended to heaven.

Let us turn to Hebrews 10:1-9. ‘*For the law, having a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with these same sacrifices, which they offer continually year by year, make those who approach perfect. For then would they not have ceased to be offered? For the worshipers, once purified, would have had no more consciousness of sins. But in those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins every year. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats could take away sins. Therefore, when He came into the world, He said: “Sacrifice and offering You did not desire, But a body You have prepared for Me. In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin You had no pleasure. Then I said, ‘Behold, I have come—In the volume of the book it is written of Me—To do Your will, O God.’”* Previously saying, “*Sacrifice and offering, burnt offerings, and offerings for sin You did not desire, nor had pleasure in them”* (which are offered according to the law), then

*He said, "Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God." He takes away the first that He may establish the second.'*

## **The Eternal Redemption**

***How can we solve the problem of daily sin after coming to believe in Jesus?***

***By confirming that Jesus has already blotted out all sin through His baptism***

The Law was a shadow of the good things to come. The sacrifices of the Old Testament, of sheep and goats, revealed to us that Jesus Christ would come and take away our sins in the same manner in order to blot out all our sins.

All the people of the Old Testament, David, Abraham, and all the others knew and believed what the sacrificial system meant to them. It revealed that the Messiah, Christ (Christ means the Savior), would come some day and wash away all their sins. They believed in their redemption and were saved by their faith.

The Law was a shadow of the good things to come. Offering sacrifices for their sins day after day, year after year, could never redeem us completely. Therefore, the complete and eternal Being, the One without blemish, the Son of God had to come to earth.

And He said that He had come to do His Father's will as written in the book which was written of Him. *'Then He said, "Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God." He takes away the first that He may establish the second.'* We are redeemed of our sins because Jesus Christ took away our sins as written in the Old Testament, and because we believe in Him.

Let's read Hebrews 10:10. "*By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.*" By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. Have we been sanctified or not? —We have.—

What does this mean? God the Father sent His Son and passed all our sins on to Him through the Baptism and judged Him once for all at the Cross. Thus, He delivered all of us who were suffering from sin. It was the Will of God.

In order to deliver us, Jesus offered Himself, once for all, so that we could be sanctified. We have been sanctified. Jesus sacrificed Himself for all our sins and He died instead of us so that we need not be judged.

The sacrifice of the Old Testament was offered every day because all new sins needed another offering to be washed away.

## **The Spiritual Meaning of Jesus' Washing Peter's Feet**

In John 13, there's a story of Jesus washing Peter's feet. He washed Peter's feet in order to show him that Peter would sin in the future and to teach him that He had already redeemed all those sins too. Jesus knew that Peter would sin again in the future, so He poured water into a basin and washed his feet.

Peter tried to refuse, but Jesus said, "*What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this*" (John 13:7). What this means is, 'You will sin again after this. You will deny Me and sin again after I wash all your sins. You will sin even after My Ascension. Therefore, I wash your feet to warn Satan not to test you because I have already taken away your future sins.'

Do you think He washed Peter's feet in order to tell us that we have to repent every day? No. If we had to repent every day to be redeemed, Jesus would not have taken away all our sins once and for all.

But Jesus said that He sanctified us once for all. If we were to repent every day, we might as well go back to the time of the Old Testament. Then who could become righteous? Who could be redeemed completely? Even if we believed in God, who could live without sin?

Who could become sanctified by repentance? We sin ceaselessly each day, so how can we ask to have each and every sin taken away? How could we become so shameless as to pester Him every day for redemption? We tend to forget our sins of the morning by the end of the day, and the sins of the evening by the next morning. It is impossible for us to completely repent of all our sins.

Therefore, Jesus was baptized once and offered Himself at the Cross once so that we might become sanctified once for all time. Can you understand this? We were redeemed once for all our sins. We are not redeemed whenever we repent.

<p><b><i>Is there any more sin for which we must give prayers for repentance?</i></b></p>
<p><b><i>No</i></b></p>

We have been saved from our sins by believing that Jesus took away all our sins, your sins, and my sins.

*'And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His*

*enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them," then He adds, "Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more." Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin' (Hebrews 10:11-18).*

What does it mean "*Now where there is remission of these*"? In 10:18, it means that the sin itself, any sin at all, was expiated forever, without exception. God has eliminated all the sins of the world. Do you believe this? "*Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.*"

Let us summarize everything so far as follows. If John the Baptist had not laid his hands on Jesus, in other words, if he had not baptized Jesus, could we have been redeemed? We couldn't have been. Let's think backwards. If Jesus had not elected John the Baptist as the representative of all human beings and taken away all sin through him, could He have washed away all our sins? He couldn't have.

The law of God is just. It is fair. He could not just say that He was our Savior, that He took away all our sins. He had to take away our sins physically. Why did Jesus, God, come to us in the flesh? Because He knew all the sins of mankind, the sins of the heart and of the flesh, in order to take away all the sins of mankind, He, the Son of God, had to come to us in the flesh.

If Jesus Christ had not been baptized, our sins would remain. If He had been crucified without first taking away our sins, His death would have been meaningless. It wouldn't have had anything to do with us. Completely meaningless.

So, when He started His public ministry at the age of 30,

He came to John the Baptist at the Jordan to be baptized. His public ministry started at the age of 30 and ended at 33. When He was 30, He came to John the Baptist to be baptized. “Permit it to be so now, for it is fitting for us to do thus so that all people can be saved and become righteous. It is the proper thing to do. Now, baptize Me.” Yes, Jesus Christ was baptized for the redemption of all people.

Because Jesus was baptized and took away all our sins, and because all our sins were passed on to Him through the hands of John the Baptist, God Himself turned His eyes away when Jesus was dying at the Cross. Even if Jesus was His only begotten Son, He had to let His Son die.

God is love, but He had to let His Son die. So, for three hours, there was darkness over all the land. Jesus cried out just before He died, “*“Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?” that is, “My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?”*” (Matthew 27:46). Jesus shouldered all our sins and received the judgment at the Cross for us. Thus, He saved us. Without the baptism of Jesus, His death would have been meaningless.

***Are you a sinner or a righteous person?***

***A righteous person who doesn't have any sin in my heart.***

If Jesus had died on the Cross without taking away all our sins, without being baptized, His death would not have accomplished the redemption. In order to redeem us, Jesus was baptized by John, the representative of all human beings, and received the judgment at the Cross so that all those who believe in Him might be saved.

Therefore, from the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven has suffered violence. Because John the

Baptist passed all the sins of the world on to Jesus, the sins of you and me could be atoned. Therefore, you and I can now call God our Father and boldly enter the kingdom of heaven.

In Hebrews 10:18, “*Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.*” Are you all sinners? Now that Jesus has already paid off all your debts, do you still have to pay debts?

There was a man whose heavy drinking put him in debt to many creditors. Then, one day, his son made a fortune and paid off his father’s entire debts, and also paid a sufficiently large amount in advance. His father would no longer have a debt no matter how much he drank.

This is what Jesus did for us. He paid more than enough in advance for all our sins. Not just the sins of our lifetime, but all the sins of the world. They were all passed on to Jesus when He was baptized. So are you sinners now? No, you are not.

If we had known this gospel of redemption from the beginning, how easy it would have been for us to believe in Jesus. But as it is, it sounds so new that many people wonder about it.

But this is not something new. It has existed since the beginning. We just didn’t know of it before. The gospel of the water and the Spirit has always been recorded in the Scripture and has always been in effect. It has been there all the time. It was here before you and I were born. It has been there since the creation of the earth.

## **The Gospel of Eternal Redemption**

<i>What do we have to do before God?</i>
<i>We must believe the gospel of eternal redemption.</i>

Jesus Christ, who washed away all our sins for us, did it even before you and I were born. He took them all away. Are you with sin? —No.— Then what about the sins you will commit tomorrow? They are also included in the sins of the world.

Let us cast off the worries of tomorrow's sins. The sins we have committed until now were also included in the sins of the world, weren't they? Were they passed on to Jesus or not? Yes, they were.

Then were the sins of tomorrow also passed onto Him? Yes, He took them all, without exception. He has not left even one sin behind. The gospel tells us to believe wholeheartedly that Jesus took away all our sins, once for all, and paid for all of them.

*"The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God" (Mark 1:1).* The gospel of heaven is joyous news. He asks us, "I took away all your sins. I am your Savior. Do you believe in Me?" Among the countless people, only a few answer, "Yes, I believe. I believe as You have told us. It was so simple that I could understand it immediately." Those who say this become the righteous just like Abraham.

But others say, "I cannot believe it. It sounds so new and strange to me."

Then He asks, "Just tell Me, did I take away all your sins or not?"

"I was taught that You took away only original sin, but not my daily sins."

"I realized you are too smart to believe what I say. Since I have nothing else to tell you, you must go to hell."

We have been saved by believing in His complete redemption. All of those who insist that they have sin must go to hell. It is their own choice.

The gospel of redemption starts from the testimony of John

the Baptist. Because Jesus washed away all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, we become sanctified when we believe.

The Apostle Paul talked a lot about the baptism of Jesus in his Epistles. In Galatians 3:27, *“For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.”* Being baptized into Christ means that we are in Christ. When Jesus was baptized, all our sins were passed on to Him through John the Baptist, and all our sins were washed away.

In 1 Peter 3:21, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.”*

Only those who believe in the testimony of John the Baptist, the baptism of Jesus, and the blood on the Cross, have the grace of redemption within them.

Receive in your heart the baptism of Jesus, the antitype of salvation, and be saved. ☒

# **SERMON 6**

## **Jesus Christ Came by** --- **Water, Blood, and** --- **the Spirit**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Jesus Christ Came by Water, Blood, and the Spirit

< 1 John 5:1-12 >

**“Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. And who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? (This is He that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not with the water only, but with the water and with the blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is the truth. For there are three who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and the three agree in one. —ASV) If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of God which He has testified of His Son. He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son. And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son**

**has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.”**

*By what did Jesus come?*

*Water, blood, and the Spirit*

Did Jesus come by water? Yes, He did. He came by His baptism. The water is the baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist at the Jordan River. It was the baptism of redemption with which He took away all the sins of the world.

Did Jesus come by blood? Yes, He did. He came in the flesh of man and was baptized to take away all the sins of the world, then paid off the wages of sin by bleeding on the Cross. Jesus came by blood.

Did Jesus come by the Spirit? Yes, He did. Jesus was God, but He came as the Spirit in the flesh to be the Savior of sinners.

Many people do not believe that Jesus came by water, blood, and the Spirit. Only a few believe that Jesus is truly the King of kings, the God of gods. The majority of people still doubt, ‘Is Jesus truly the Son of God or the Son of Man?’ And many, including theologians and ministers, believe in Jesus as a man rather than as God, the Savior, and the absolute Being.

But God said that anyone who believes that Jesus is the King of all kings, the true God, and the true Savior would be begotten of Him. Those who love God love Jesus, and those who truly believe in God love Jesus in the same way.

Man cannot overcome the world. The Apostle John told us that only true Christians could overcome the world. The reason why the faithful overcome the world is that they have faith in the water, the blood, and the Spirit of Jesus. The power to overcome

the world cannot spring from man's will, endeavor, or fervor.

*“Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, but have not love, it profits me nothing” (1 Corinthians 13:1-3).* ‘The love’ referred to here means Jesus, who came by water, blood, and the Spirit.

## **Only He Who Believes in the Water and the Blood Can Overcome the World**

*Who can overcome the world?*

*He who believe in the redemption of the baptism of Jesus, of His blood and of the Spirit*

In 1 John 5:5-6, *“Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? This is He that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ.”*

Fellow Christians, the One who overcame the world, who overcame Satan was Jesus Christ. He who believes in the word of the water, the blood, and the Spirit of Jesus will also overcome the world. How did Jesus overcome the world? Through the redemption of the water, the blood, and the Spirit.

In the Bible, ‘water’ refers to ‘the baptism of Jesus’ (1 Peter 3:21). Jesus came to this world in the flesh. He came to save the sinners of the world; He was baptized to take away the sins of all the sinners of the world and He died on the Cross to atone for

those sins.

The blood on the Cross refers to the fact that He came to this world in the flesh as a man. He came in the form of the flesh of a man to save sinners and was baptized with water. Therefore, Jesus came to us by both water and blood. In other words, He took away all the sins of the world with the water of His baptism and the blood of His death.

How did Satan rule over the world? Satan caused humankind to doubt the word of God and planted the seeds of disobedience in their hearts. In other words, Satan turned humankind into his servants by deceiving them into disobeying the word of God.

However, Jesus came into this world and blotted out all the sins of people with the water of His baptism and His blood on the Cross: He overcame Satan and blotted out all the sins of the world.

This occurred because Jesus Christ was the Savior of sinners. He became our Savior because He came by water and blood.

## **Jesus Took Away All the Sins of the World with His Baptism of Redemption**

<i>What does it mean by Jesus' overcoming the world?</i>
<i>It means that He took away all the sins of the world.</i>

Since Jesus was baptized to take away all the world's sins and died to expiate them, He was able to deliver us from all sins. Because Jesus was baptized in the Jordan River by John the Baptist, the representative of all human beings, all the sins of the

world were passed on to Him. And He gave His life at the Cross for the wages of sin. Because He died and was resurrected from the dead, He overcame the power of Satan. He paid the wages of sin with His death.

## **Jesus Came to Sinners by the Water of Baptism and the Blood on The Cross**

The Apostle John said that redemption is not just of water, but of water and of blood. Therefore, as Jesus had to pass on all sins and remove our sins forever, all sinners would be saved from sin by believing in Him, and being faithful to His Words.

*How did He overcome the power of Satan?*

*Through His baptism, the blood and the Spirit*

When Jesus came down to the world, He took away all the sins of the world. He took away all our sins with His baptism in the Jordan and paid the wages of those sins at the Cross; He paid for our sins with His death. And the prophecy of the just law of God which said that the '*wages of sin is death*' (*Romans 6:23*) was fulfilled.

What did Jesus mean by overcoming the world? The faith that overcomes the world is the faith in the gospel of redemption, for which Jesus brought us by water and blood. He came in the form of the flesh and He testified to salvation with His baptism of water and His death at the Cross.

Jesus overcame the world, namely Satan. The disciples of the early church stood fast even in the face of martyrdom without submitting to the Roman Empire or to any of the temptations of

this world.

This was all a result of their belief that Jesus came by water (He was baptized to take away all our sins), and by His blood at the Cross (He paid the wages of all our sins with His death).

Jesus came in the Spirit (He came in the flesh of man), and He took away the sins of sinners with His baptism and His blood on the Cross so that all of us who are to be redeemed could overcome the world.

**There is also an antitype which now saves us—  
Baptism, through the Resurrection of Jesus Christ  
<1 Peter 3:21>**

<i>What is the antitype of salvation?</i>
<i>The Baptism of Jesus</i>

It is said in 1 Peter 3:21, “*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.*” The Apostle Peter testified that Jesus was the Savior and that He came by the water of baptism and the blood.

As a result, we should believe in Jesus who came by water and blood. And we should know that the water of the baptism of Jesus is the antitype which saves us. The Apostle Peter told us that the ‘water’ of baptism, the ‘blood,’ and ‘the Spirit’ are ‘the absolute factors’ in redemption.

None of the disciples ever believed in the blood on the Cross without the baptism of Jesus. To believe only in the blood is to possess only half of the true faith. Half or incompletely held

faith fades with time. But the faith of those who believe in the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit will grow stronger with time.

However, the voice of the gospel of the blood is only getting stronger and stronger in the world these days. Why is this so? People do not know the word of truth, the redemption of the water and the Spirit, so they cannot be born again.

At one time, the churches of the West had fallen victim to superstition. They seemed to be prospering for a while, but the servants of Satan helped to turn faith into superstition.

Superstition is believing that the devil will flee if one draws a cross on a piece of paper or wood, and that Satan will be driven off if one believes in the blood of Jesus. Through these and other superstitious beliefs, Satan deceived people into believing that they only had to believe in the blood of Jesus. Satan pretends to be afraid of the blood, saying that Jesus bled for sinners.

However, Peter and all the other disciples testified to the true gospel of the baptism of Jesus and the blood on the Cross. However, what do Christians these days testify to? They testify only to the blood of Jesus.

But, we should believe in the words written in the Bible and have faith in the salvation of the Spirit, of the baptism of Jesus, and of the blood. If we disregard the Baptism of Jesus and only testify to the fact that Jesus died on the Cross for us, salvation cannot be complete.

## **The ‘Word of Testimony’ for God’s Salvation**

*What is the proof that God saved us?*

*The water, the blood, and the Spirit*

In 1 John 5:8, the Lord says, “*For there are three who bear witness*”. The first is the Spirit, the second is the water of Jesus’ baptism, and the third is the blood on the Cross. All three of these things are as one. Jesus came to this world to save all of us from those sins. He alone did this with all three, the Baptism, the Blood, and the Spirit.

“*For there are three who bear witness*”. There are three things proving that God saved us. These three elements of proof are the water of Jesus’ baptism, the blood, and the Spirit. These three things are what Jesus did for us in this world.

If one of these three things were to be omitted, salvation would not be complete. There are three that bear witness: the Spirit, the water, and the blood.

Jesus Christ who came to us in the flesh is God, the Spirit, and the Son. He came down to this world as the Spirit in the flesh of man and was baptized in the water to take away all the sins of the world. And He took all sins on to His flesh and saved us sinners by bleeding to death on the Cross. He paid off all the sins in full. It is the gospel of complete redemption by the water, the blood, and the Spirit.

Even if just one of these were omitted, it would be to refuse the salvation of God which has saved us from all sin. However, today, the majority of believers testify and believe only in the Gospel of the blood and the Spirit.

But the Apostle John said that there were three things that bore witness: the water of Jesus’ baptism, the blood at the Cross, and the Spirit. The Apostle John was very explicit in his testimony.

The faith that redeems a sinner is the faith in the Spirit, the water, and the blood. Where is the faith that enables man to overcome the world? It is right here. It is to believe in Jesus who came by water, blood, and the Spirit. Believe in this and receive

salvation and eternal life.

***Is God's salvation perfect without the Baptism of Jesus?***

**No**

A long time ago, before I was born again, I too, was a Christian who believed only in the blood on the Cross and in the Spirit. I believed that He came down as the Spirit and died for me on the Cross and saved me from all sins. I only believed in these two things and was presumptuous enough to want to preach them to all people.

I had planned to study theology to become a missionary in order to work and die for people as Jesus had done. I had planned all sorts of grand things.

But, as long as I believed in only two things, there was always sin remaining in my heart. As a result, I could not overcome the world. I could not be free of sin. When I only believed in the blood and the Spirit, I still had sin in my heart.

The reason that I still had sin in my heart even though I believed in Jesus was that I didn't know about the water, the Baptism of Jesus. My deliverance was not complete until I was redeemed by belief in the water of baptism, the blood, and the Spirit.

The reason why I was not able to overcome the sins of the flesh was that I didn't know the meaning of the baptism of Jesus. Even now many people believe in Jesus but still commit sins of the flesh. They still have sin in their hearts and try everything to revive the first love they had for Jesus.

They cannot revive the fervor of their first enthusiasm because they have never been washed completely of their sins with the water. Because they do not realize that all their sins

were passed on to Jesus when He was baptized, they cannot recover their faith again after a fall.

I would like to make this clear to all of you. We can live in faith and overcome the world when we believe in Jesus. However insufficient we are, however much we sin in this world, as long as we believe in Jesus as our Savior who made us completely free of sin with His baptism, we can stand victorious.

However, if we believe in Jesus without the water of baptism, we cannot be delivered completely. The Apostle John told us that the faith that overcomes the world is the faith in Jesus Christ who came by the water of baptism, the blood and the Spirit.

God sent His only begotten Son to us to redeem those who believe in the Baptism and His blood. Jesus took away all our sins with His baptism. Jesus, the only Son of God, came to us in the Spirit (in the flesh of a man). And He bled on the Cross to pay off the wages of sin. Thus Jesus delivered all men from sin.

The faith that leads us to overcome the world comes from believing in the truth that Jesus came to us by water, blood, and the Spirit and freed us completely from all sins.

If there had not been the water of baptism and the blood on the Cross, there would be no true salvation. Without the one or the other, we could not have true salvation. True salvation can't be achieved without the water and the blood and the Spirit. Therefore, we have to believe in the water, the blood, and the Spirit. Know this and you will have true faith.

## **I Tell You That It Is Not True Salvation without the Witness of the Water, the Blood, and the Spirit**

*What are the three essential elements that bear witness to salvation?*

*The water, the blood, and the Spirit*

One may think of the above question like this: “Jesus is my Savior. I believe in the blood on the Cross and I want to die as a martyr. I believe in Jesus even though I have sin in my heart. I have repented diligently and worked hard to act in a good, just and charitable manner every day. I have given my life and all my worldly possessions for You. I have not even married. How can God not know me? Jesus died for me on the Cross. Our Holy God came down as a man and died for us on the Cross. I believed in You, sacrificed for You, and did my work faithfully for you. Although I may be unworthy and still have some sin in my heart, will Jesus send me to hell for that? No, He won’t.”

There are so many people like this. They are the ones who do not believe that Jesus was baptized to take away all the sins of the world. When these people who believe in Jesus still have sin, where do they go? They go to hell. They are sinners!

They, who think as they please and presume that God must think the same, will go to hell. Moreover, some say that because Jesus took away all sin when He died on the Cross, there’s no sin in the world. However, this is only talking about the blood and the Spirit. This is not the faith that leads people to complete redemption.

We should believe that Jesus took away our sins with His baptism, was judged, and died on the Cross for us, and that He was resurrected three days after His death.

Without such faith, complete redemption would not be possible. Jesus Christ was baptized, died on the Cross, and was resurrected. Jesus Christ came to us by water, blood, and the Spirit. He took away all the sins of the world.

There are three vital elements that bear witness: the Spirit, the water, and the blood.

Firstly, the Holy Spirit testifies that Jesus is God and that He descended in the flesh of a man.

The second element is the witness of the ‘water’. The water is the baptism of Jesus in the Jordan by John the Baptist, through which our sins were passed on to Jesus. All our sins were passed on to Jesus when He was baptized (Matthew 3:15).

The third witness is the ‘blood’ which stands for new life and Jesus’ accepting responsibility of the judgment for our sins instead of us. Jesus died for us and accepted His Father’s judgment for us and was resurrected after 3 days.

God the Father sends the Spirit into the hearts of those who believe in the baptism and the blood of His Son to testify to our redemption.

The ones who are born again have the Word with which they overcome the world. The redeemed will overcome Satan, the lies of false prophets, and the obstacles, or pressures that attack them ceaselessly. The reason we have this power is that we have three things in our hearts: the water of Jesus, His blood, and the Spirit.

***How do we overcome the world and Satan?***

***By believing in the three testimonies***

We overcome Satan and the world because we believe in the Spirit, the water, and the blood. Those who believe in the

baptism and the blood of Jesus are able to overcome all manner of false prophets. Our faith, with this power to overcome, lies in the water, the blood, and the Spirit. Do you believe in this?

You can neither be born again nor overcome the world if you do not have faith in redemption through the baptism of Jesus, His blood, and the belief that Jesus is the Son of God and our Savior. Is this in your heart?

Do you have the Spirit and the water in your heart? Do you believe that all your sins were passed on to Jesus? Do you have the blood of the Cross in your heart?

You will overcome the world if you have baptism, the water of Jesus in your heart, and if you believe that Jesus died on the Cross for you and that He took the judgment for you.

The Apostle John overcame the world because he had all of these three essential elements in his heart. He also talked about redemption to all his brothers in faith who were enduring obstacles and threats in their work. He testified, "This is how you too can overcome the world. Jesus came by the Spirit, the water, and the blood. Just as He overcame the world, those who believe in the Spirit, water, and blood will also overcome the world. This is the only way for the faithful to overcome the world."

In 1 John 5:8, it is said, *"For there are three who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and the three agree in one."* Many still talk about the blood and the Spirit, but they omit the water of Jesus' Baptism. If they take out the 'water,' they are still deceived by Satan. They should come out from behind their own self-deception and repent; they should believe in the 'water' of Jesus' Baptism, of being born again.

No one can overcome the world without believing in the water and the blood. I say to you again, no one! We have to fight using the water and the blood of Jesus as our weapons. His Word

is the sword of the Spirit, the Light.

There are still too many who do not believe in the Baptism of Jesus which washed away all their sins. There are still too many who believe only in two things. When Jesus tells them to ‘*Arise, shine,*’ they cannot shine. They still have sin in their heart. Although they believe in Jesus they still end up in hell.

## **The Gospel of the Baptism and the Blood of Jesus Should Be Definitely Testified to So That People Can Hear, Believe, and Be Saved**

<i>Is the faith in His Baptism merely a sort of dogma?</i>
<i>No, it is not dogma. It is the truth.</i>

When we testify to the gospel, it has to be definite. Jesus came by the Spirit, by Baptism (which took away our sins), and by the blood (which paid for our sins). We must believe in all three of these.

If not, we do not preach the gospel but rather simple religion. Christians in this world call Christianity a religion. Christianity cannot be defined as a religion. It is the faith of redemption built on the truth, the faith of looking up to God. It is not a religion.

Religion is something created by man, while faith is looking up to the salvation that God granted us. That is the difference. If you ignore this truth, you treat Christianity as just another religion and preach by means of morals and ethics.

Jesus Christ didn’t come to establish a religion in this world. He never established a religion called Christianity. Why do you believe that it is a religion? If it is all the same, why not believe

in Buddhism instead? Do you think that I am wrong to say this?

Some people believe in Jesus as a religion and end up saying, “What is the difference? Heaven, Nirvana, paradise... They are all the same thing, they just have different names. We will all end up in the same place anyway.”

Fellow Christians, we should face the truth. And we should ‘arise and shine.’ We should be able to tell the truth without hesitation.

When someone says, “That cannot be the only way,” you should say in a definite tone, “No! It is the only way: You can go to heaven only when you believe in Jesus Christ who came by water, blood, and the Spirit.” You should shine so brightly that other souls may hear the word of redemption, be born again, and go to heaven.

## **Have Correct Faith: Unrequited Lovers of Jesus Who Don't know the Redemption of Jesus' Baptism and His Blood Will Perish**

*Who will perish even though he believes in Jesus?*

*Those who don't believe in the Baptism of Jesus*

Just claiming to believe in Jesus arbitrarily is unrequited love for Jesus and amounts to treating truth as mere religion.

A ship crossing the Pacific went down and a few survivors were left adrift on a rubber raft. They sent out an SOS, but rough seas prevented other ships from coming to their aid. Then a helicopter came instead and threw down a rope.

If one of them held on to the rope with his hands instead of tying it around his body, he would be like a man falling into

unrequited love with Jesus, believing in God as he pleases. He is not safe yet, but he says, “I believe. Save me. I believe, so I guess I will be saved.”

He who does not understand the truth of the baptism of Jesus and His blood believes that he will be saved just because he is holding on to the rope.

But as he is pulled up, his hands will lose their grip on the rope. He will be holding on with only his own strength. When that strength runs out, he will lose his grip and fall back into the ocean.

This is what it’s like to be in unrequited love with Jesus. Many may say that they believe in God and Jesus; that they believe in Jesus who came by the Spirit, but this is only part of the whole equation. They can neither really believe in nor dwell in the perfect gospel, so they force themselves to say over and over that they believe.

To believe and to try to believe is not the same thing. They say that they will follow Jesus to the end but they will be cast away on the last day because of the sin which remains in their hearts. They love Jesus without knowing that Jesus came by His baptism, blood, and the Spirit. If they love Jesus for His blood only, they will go to hell.

Tie your soul into the water of Baptism, and the word of the blood on the Cross. When Jesus throws down the rope of salvation, those who tie themselves with the water, the blood, and the Spirit will be saved.

The rescuer from the helicopter shouted through a loudspeaker, “Please listen carefully to me. When I throw down the rope, tie it around your chest under your arms. Then just stay as you are. Don’t hang on to the rope with your hands. Just tie it around your chest and relax. Then you will be saved.”

After he gave those instructions, the one man who followed

the instructions and tied himself with the rope was saved. But the other man said, “Don’t worry. I’m very strong. I’ve been working out at a health club. Can you see my muscles? I can hang on for miles.” He then held on to the rope with his hands as the rope was pulled up.

Both men were pulled up in the beginning. But there’s a difference. The one who listened to the instructions and tied the rope around himself was pulled up without a hitch. He even lost consciousness on the way but he was pulled up nevertheless.

The one who had pride in his own strength eventually lost his grip because his strength ran out. And he died because he refused to listen and ignored the instructions.

To obtain complete redemption, one must believe in the redemption of the water of His baptism and the blood that saved all souls from sin. Salvation is available to those who believe wholeheartedly in the Word: “I saved you completely with My baptism by John the Baptist and by bleeding to death on the Cross.”

Those who believe only in the blood say, “Don’t worry, I believe. I will be thankful to the end of my life for the blood of Jesus. I will follow Jesus to the end and my belief only in the blood will be more than enough to overcome the world and all sins for the rest of my life.”

However, this is not enough. The ones whom God witnesses as His people are the ones who believe in all three things: that Jesus came by the Spirit and was baptized (Jesus took away all sins with His baptism in the Jordan), that He died on the Cross to pay the wages for all sins, and that He was resurrected from the dead.

The Spirit comes only to those who believe in all three and witnesses for them. “Yes, I am your Savior. I saved you with the water and the blood. I am your God.”

But to those who do not believe in all three, God does not give salvation. Even if only one is omitted, God says, “No, you are not saved.” All His disciples believed in all three. Jesus says that His Baptism is the witness for salvation, and that His blood is the judgment.

## **The Apostle Paul and Peter Also Bore Witness Both to the Baptism and the Blood of Jesus**

<i>What did the disciples of Jesus bear witness to?</i>
<i>The Baptism of Jesus and His Blood</i>

Did the Apostle Paul talk about the Baptism of Jesus? Let’s see how many times he talked about the baptism of Jesus. He said in Romans 6:3, “*Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?*” And in 6:5, “*For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection.*”

He also said in Galatians 3:27, “*For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.*” The Apostles of Jesus testified to the ‘water,’ the baptism of Jesus. “*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism*” (1 Peter 3:21).

## The Salvation of Redemption of the Lord Came by the Water and the Blood of Jesus

*Who does God call righteous?*

*Those who do not have any sin in their hearts*

The redemption that Jesus bestowed upon man is of the water of Jesus' Baptism and His blood on the Cross. By that redemption we should arise and shine. How? By testifying to these three things.

*“Arise, shine; For your light has come! And the glory of the LORD is risen upon you” (Isaiah 60:1).* God has shone the light on us and tells us to shine too. We should obey that order.

We have to preach the gospel with full force. However, so many people do not listen. Believe in Jesus and you will be redeemed. You will be righteous. If there is still sin in your heart, you are not yet righteous. You have not yet overcome the sins of the world.

You can never get rid of the sin in your heart if you do not believe in the water of Jesus (the Baptism of Jesus). You can never avoid judgment if you do not believe in the blood of Jesus. You can never be saved if you do not believe in Jesus Christ who came by the Spirit. You can never be completely righteous unless you believe in the three testimonies.

Insufficient righteousness only leads to 'so-called righteousness.' If anyone says that he still has sin but considers himself a righteous man, he is not yet in Jesus. Some people these days try to hang redemption on 'so-called righteousness.' They have written tons of useless articles on the subject.

Does God call a man sinless when there is sin in his heart? He does not do that. He calls it as He sees it. He is almighty but

He can never lie. People do not understand the true meaning of righteousness. We call something 'clean' only when it is clean. We do not say 'clean' when there is sin.

You may think that you are called righteous by Jesus even though you have sin in your heart. That is incorrect.

Jesus only declares us righteous when we believe in Jesus as the One who came by the Spirit, the One who came by the water (that He took away all our sins when He was baptized), and the One who came by blood (He came in the flesh and died for us).

Fellow Christians, 'so-called righteousness' has nothing to do with the gospel of the water and the blood. 'So-called,' or 'to be called righteous' is a dogma that is born of humankind. Does God call you righteous when you have sin in your heart? God does not call someone righteous when he has sin in his heart, even though he fervently believes in Jesus. Jesus can never lie.

Yet, do you still think He calls someone righteous when there is sin in their heart? That's what people think, not God. God hates lies. Would He call you righteous when you only believe in the 'Spirit' and the 'blood'? Never.

There is only one kind of person that God recognizes as righteous. It is the person who doesn't have any sin in his heart. He only recognizes those who believe in all three things: that Jesus, who is God, came down to the world in the flesh, that He was baptized in the Jordan, and that He bled on the Cross to blot out all our sins.

Only those who believe in the good news of redemption are recognized by God. They are the ones who believe correctly. They completely believe in all things He did for us. They believe that Jesus came and was baptized to take away all their sins and that He took judgment for us by dying at the Cross, and was resurrected from the dead.

All these things were done out of the love of God. Jesus came down from heaven and said, *“Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest”* (Matthew 11:28). He did this by taking away our sins.

God doesn’t recognize those who only believe in the blood of Jesus. Those who only believe in the blood of Jesus still have sin in their hearts.

Who does Jesus recognize as the redeemed? “I took away all your sins when I came down to this world and was baptized by John the Baptist. I testify that all the sins in the world were passed on to Me. I paid for the sins on the Cross. I saved you thus.” Belief in the baptism of Jesus, His blood, and the fact that He is God. All are necessary for salvation.

To those who believe in all three, Jesus says, “Yes, you are saved. You are righteous and children of God.” You are saved if you believe in the Baptism of Jesus, His blood, and the Spirit all together. Those who only believe in the blood and the Spirit still have sin in their hearts.

In the kingdom of God, there is only one truth. There is justice, honesty, love, and kindness. There’s not a speck of a lie. Lies and wiles do not exist in heaven.

<p><b><i>Who is the one ‘who practices lawlessness?’</i></b></p>
<p><b><i>The one who doesn’t believe in the Baptism of Jesus</i></b></p>

*“Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’”* (Matthew 7:22)

God never recognizes those works of man. *“And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’”* (Matthew 7:23)

“I offered two houses for You. I gave up my life for You. Didn’t You see me? I have never denied You until my last breath. Didn’t You see me?”

“So do you have sin in your heart?”

“Yes, Lord. I do a little.”

“Then be off with you. No sinner is allowed to come in here.”

“But I died a martyr!”

“What do you mean, ‘died a martyr?’ You only died of your stubbornness. Did you acknowledge My baptism and the blood? Did I ever testify that you are My people? Did I testify in your heart that you are My people? You do not believe in my baptism and I never testified that you are My people, yet you hung on to your belief and died for it. When did I ever testify for you? You brought it on yourself. You loved and tried alone for your own redemption. Do you understand? Now, be on your way.”

Jesus told us to arise and shine. The redeemed people cover before many pseudo-Christians and many false prophets, and fail to shine brightly! But a little flame can start a big fire. If one stands bravely and testifies, the whole world will brighten up.

In Isaiah 60:1-2, it says, *“Arise, shine; for your light has come! And the glory of the Lord is risen upon you. For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and deep darkness the people; but the Lord will arise over you, and His glory will be seen upon you.”*

It orders us to arise and shine because the darkness of untruth and false gospel shall cover the earth. Only those who believe in Jesus can love Him. Those who are not redeemed can never love Jesus. How can they? They are only talking of love but can never truly love Him unless they believe.

## There Are Three Things That Bear Witness to the Salvation of Sinners

*What is the witness of the salvation in our heart?*

*The baptism of Jesus*

*“For there are three who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and the three agree in one.”* Jesus came to earth and He did His work with the water and the blood. He did this and saved us.

*“If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of God which He has testified of His Son. He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son. And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.”* (1 John 5:9-12).

The born-again receive the witness of men. We are recognized as the righteous. When the born again who are the redeemed speak of the truth about redemption, people cannot dispute it. They accept it. They say that we believe correctly, that we are correct in our faith. If we tell them how we were born again, no one disputes the truth of it. They say we are right. We receive the witness of men.

But this passage also says, *“The witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of God.”* It says the witness of God is of His Son. Correct? What is the witness of His Son? The proof that God saved us is that Jesus came by the Spirit, He came by the water of redemption, and He came by the blood on the Cross.

And God witnesses that this is the way He saved us, and that we are His people because we believe in it.

*“He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son.”*

This passage tells us precisely who are the delivered ones. It says that he who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself. Do you have the witness in your heart? It is in you and it is in me. Jesus came to earth for us. (He came in the flesh through the body of Mary by the Holy Spirit.) When He was 30 years old, He was baptized to take all our sins upon Himself. And with all our sins, He was judged on the Cross. He was resurrected after three days to give us eternal life. Jesus saved us thus.

What would have happened if He had not been resurrected? How could He have testified for me in the grave? That is why He is my Savior. This is what we believe.

And just as He said, He saved us with His baptism and the blood. And because we believe, you and I are saved. The witness is in me and it is in you. The redeemed never disregard the ‘water’ of His baptism. We never omit the things that He did to save us.

*“For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness” (Matthew 3:15).* We never deny that Jesus took away all our sins at the Jordan when He was baptized by John the Baptist. The redeemed can never deny the ‘water,’ the baptism of Jesus.

## **Those Who Believe but Are Not Redeemed Deny to the end the Baptism of Jesus**

*Who makes God a liar?*

*He who does not believe in the baptism of Jesus*

How precise he was when the Apostle John said, “*He who does not believe God has made Him a liar*” If the Apostle John were living here and now, what would he tell us, Christians? He would ask whether ‘Jesus took away all our sins when He was baptized.’

Wouldn’t John the Baptist also testify to the gospel that Jesus redeemed us with His baptism? “Were not your sins passed on to Jesus’ head and did He not shoulder your sins when He was baptized by me?” He would testify that “Jesus was baptized to save you.”

Those who do not believe in God, who do not believe in everything He did to save us, make Him a liar. When we say that Jesus took away all our sins when He was baptized, they say, “Oh, dear me! He couldn’t have taken away all our sins! He only took away original sin, so all our daily sins still remain.”

They insist that they have to ‘repent every day and confess all the sins of the present in order to be redeemed.’ This is what they believe. Do you all say that too? The ones who do not believe that our sins were washed away with Jesus’ baptism are making God a liar.

## Jesus Redeemed Us Once and for All When He Was Baptized and Bled on the Cross

<i>Who is lying?</i>
<i>The person who doesn't believe in the baptism of Jesus</i>

Jesus was baptized and took away all sins once for all. God saves those who believe in the baptism and the blood of Jesus, but abandons those who do not believe. They go to hell. Therefore, whether we are saved or not depends on what we believe in. Jesus delivered us from all the sins of the world. Those who believe will be saved, and the ones who do not believe will not be saved because they have made God a liar.

People do not go to hell for their weaknesses, but because they do not believe. *“He who does not believe God has made Him a liar” (1 John 5:10)*. Those who do not believe that all their sins were passed on to Jesus still have sin in their hearts. They cannot say that they don't have sin.

Once I met a deacon and asked him, “Deacon, will my sins be gone if I believe in Jesus?”

“Of course they will.”

“Then, since Jesus took all the sins of the world and said that it was finished, you have been saved. Isn't that right?”

“Yes, I have been saved.”

“Then you must be without sin.”

“Yes, I am.”

“What happens if you sin again?”

“We are only human. How could we not sin again? So we have to repent and wash away our sins every day.”

This deacon still has sin in his heart because he does not know the complete truth of redemption.

The likes of him are the ones who are mocking God and making Him a liar. Did Jesus, who is God, fail to get rid of all the sins of the world? It is very upsetting. If Jesus had not gotten rid of all sins, how could He be the God of Salvation? How could He tell us to believe in Him? Are you going to make Him a liar? I suggest that you don't do that!

The Bible tells us not to mock Him. This means do not make Him a liar and do not try to deceive Him. He is not like us.

The Apostle John tells us precisely about the gospel of redemption. Many people do not want to believe in the things that God did for us (the fact that Jesus Christ came by water, blood, and the Spirit).

If there are those who do not believe as they were told and those who believe in all the things that God has done for us (the ones who say before God, "I am righteous" and the others who say, "I am a sinner"), which ones are telling the truth?

Those who do not believe in the things that God did, the witness of the water, the blood, and the Spirit are lying. They have false faith. The ones who do not believe are making God a liar.

Do not make Him a liar. Jesus came to the Jordan River and thus (by being baptized) fulfilled all righteousness (took away the sins of the world).

## **The Untrue Soul Denies the Baptism of Jesus and His Holiness**

*What do Satan and the devil deny?*

*The Baptism of Jesus and His Holiness*

He who believes in His Son has the witness in himself. A redeemed person believes that their sins were passed onto Jesus when He was baptized, and that they were delivered with the water and the blood of Jesus. They believe that Jesus was born into this world through the body of Mary; He was baptized in the Jordan before He died at the Cross; He died and was resurrected.

The righteous have the witness. The proof of our salvation is in our faith in Jesus, who came by water, blood, and the Spirit. The witness is in you. 'Have the witness in yourself.' I say to you: It is not salvation if there is no witness; the proof of salvation is within you.

The Apostle John said, "*He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself*" (1 John 5:10). Is it to have the witness to believe only in the blood on the Cross? To believe in the water but not the blood? You should believe in all three to be recognized by God.

Only then will Jesus testify for you that 'you are saved'. Are you saying that you will have the witness if you believe in only two (the blood, and the Spirit)? It would be to believe in God in your own way. It would be to 'testify for yourself.'

There are so many like this. There are so many in the world who believe only in two out of the three. They testify that they have been saved and write books about it. How fluent they are! It is so frustrating. They call themselves 'the Evangelicals'. They feel that they are not just 'the Evangelicals,' but 'the religious'. They do not believe in the 'water' but still boast of salvation! How logical they sound! But they do not have the witness of God. It is only a hypothesis.

How can you call it salvation? Only the ones who believe in Jesus, who came by the Spirit, water, and blood, have the witness of God and men.

The Apostle Paul said, “*For our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance*” (1 Thessalonians 1:5). Satan is delighted when people believe only in the blood of Jesus. “Oh, you fools, you are deceived by me... ha-ha!” There are many who believe that when people praise the blood of Jesus, Satan goes away. They think Satan is afraid of the Cross. Satan is only putting on a show. We should not be fooled by it.

When a demon gets into someone, he may become crazed and foam at the mouth. It is not a difficult feat for the devil. The devil has the power to make a man do almost anything. The devil only has to use his brain a little. God gave the devil all sorts of powers except the power to kill. The devil can make someone shake like a leaf, scream, and foam at the mouth.

When this happens, believers shout, “Be gone in the name of Jesus! Be gone!” And when the man regains his senses and comes back to his normal self, they say that it was the blood of Jesus that had the power. But this is not the power of His blood. It is only the devil putting on a ‘show’.

Satan and the devil are most afraid of those who believe in Jesus, who has washed us clean with His baptism, and who took the judgment for us with His blood, and on the third day was resurrected. Satan will not stay around a witness to the baptism of Jesus and the salvation of the blood.

As you know, Catholic priests sometimes exorcise Satan. We have seen it in the movies. In the movie ‘The Omen,’ a priest holds up a wooden cross and shakes it but the priest dies. Someone who was born again would not be defeated like this.

He boldly talks about the water and the blood of Jesus. When the devil tried to torment him, he would ask the devil, “Do you know that Jesus took away all my sins?” The devil would then run away. The devil hates to be around ‘the born again.’ If

‘a born again’ just sat there, the devil would try to escape. It is said that those who do not believe in God make him a liar. They do not believe in the witness of His Son, the witness of the water and the blood.

***What is the witness of the Son of God?***

***His baptism, His blood, and the Spirit***

What is the witness of the Son of God? It is that He came by the Spirit and took away our sins with water. He took all the sins of the world onto Himself and He bled on the Cross for us. Isn't that the redemption of the water, the blood, and the Spirit?

People tell lies before God because they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the blood, the gospel of redemption. Their beliefs are false, and they propagate these falsehoods.

Let's return to 1 John 5. The 11th verse says, "*And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son.*" It tells us that God has given us eternal life, and the life is in the man who receives it. Also, this life is in His Son.

Those who receive eternal life are the ones who are redeemed by believing in the baptism of Jesus and His blood. The redeemed receive eternal life and live forever. Have you received eternal life?

In the 12th verse, "*He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.*" In other words, he who believes in the things the Son did on earth: His being baptized, and dying at the Cross, and His resurrection, has eternal life. But he who omits even one of these will not have life, nor will he be redeemed.

The Apostle John distinguished the people of God on the basis of their belief in the things that Jesus did: the water, the

blood, and the Spirit. These things tell us whether they have the Word in them. He identifies the redeemed by their belief in the water of Jesus' baptism, His blood, and the Spirit.

## **Those Who Are Not Born Again Cannot Distinguish between a Sheep and a Goat**

<i>Who can distinguish between the redeemed and the unredeemed?</i>
<i>He who is born again</i>

The Apostle John clearly identified the righteous ones who were redeemed. The Apostle Paul did too. How do the servants of God distinguish between a sheep and a goat? How do they distinguish the true servants of God from the pretenders? Those who are redeemed by believing in the water and the blood of Jesus receive the power to see.

Whether a person is a pastor, an evangelist, or an elder, if he cannot identify the redeemed, if he cannot distinguish between a sheep and a goat, he has not been delivered himself, and he does not have the life in him. But those who are truly redeemed can see the difference. The ones without the life in themselves can neither see the difference nor acknowledge it.

It is like distinguishing different colors in the dark. Green is green and white is white. If you close your eyes, you can neither see nor acknowledge colors.

But those with their eyes open can recognize even the tiniest variation in color. They can tell which is green and which is white. Similarly, there is an obvious difference between the redeemed and those who are not redeemed.

We have to preach the gospel of redemption, the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit. We have to arise and shine. When we gather people around us to propagate the faith, we do not speak with man's words. In the Bible, 1 John 5 explains its meaning. We should explain it step by step so that there is no confusion.

The word that we are propagating, that is, the word of the water, the blood, and the Spirit of Jesus, is the light of redemption. To make the 'water' of Jesus known to people is to shine brightly. To make the 'blood' of Jesus known is to shine brightly. We have to make it very clear so that there is no one on earth who does not know this.

If the redeemed do not arise and shine, many people will die without redemption, and God will not be pleased. He would call us lazy servants. We do have to spread the gospel of the water and the blood of Jesus.

The reason why I am repeating myself so many times is that the baptism of Jesus is very important to our being saved. When we speak to children, we have to explain things over and over, going through every point so that we are sure they understand.

If we were trying to teach an illiterate man, we would probably first start with the alphabet. Then we could gradually teach him how to write words with this alphabet. When he was able to put together words such as 'punishment,' we would begin to explain the meaning of these words. This is exactly how we should talk to people about Jesus to make sure that they truly understand.

We should clearly explain the baptism of Jesus. He came into this world by water, blood, and the Spirit. I pray that you will believe in Jesus as your Savior and be redeemed.

The redemption of the water and the Spirit springs from the faith in the baptism of Jesus, the blood on the Cross, and the belief that Jesus is God, our Savior. ☒

# **SERMON 7**

## **The Baptism of Jesus Is** --- **the Antitype of Salvation** --- **for Sinners**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# The Baptism of Jesus Is the Antitype of Salvation for Sinners

< 1 Peter 3:20-22 >

“Who formerly were disobedient, when once the Divine longsuffering waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water. There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ, who has gone into heaven and is at the right hand of God, angels and authorities and powers having been made subject to Him.”

<i>Through what did we become righteous?</i>
<i>Through the grace of God</i>

We were born on this earth, but before that God already knew us. He knew that we would be born sinners and saved all of us believers through His baptism, which took away all the sins of the world. He saved all believers and made them all His people.

All this is the result of the grace of God. As it is said in Psalms 8:4, “*What is man that You are mindful of him.*” Those

who are saved from all sins are the recipients of His special love. They are His children.

What were we, who believed only in His blood and the Spirit, before we became God's children, before we became the righteous and were saved and granted the right to call Him Father? We were sinners, mere sinners who were born to live in this world for 60-70 years or 70-80 years if we are healthy.

Before we were washed of our sins, and before we had the faith in the gospel of the Baptism of Jesus and His blood, we were unrighteous men who were sure to perish.

The apostle Paul said that it was owing to His grace that he was what he was. It is thanks to His grace that we are what we are now. We thank Him for His grace. The Creator came down to this world and saved us, making us His children, His people. We thank Him for the grace of the salvation of the water and the Spirit.

What is the reason that He allows us to be His children, the righteous ones? Is it because we are beautiful to look at? Is it because we are so worthy? Or is it because we are so good? Let us think about it and give thanks where it is due.

The reason is that God created us to make us His people and to let us live in the kingdom of heaven with Him. God made us His people to let us live forever with Him. There is no other reason that God blessed us with eternal life. It is not true that He made us His people because we are better looking, more worthy, or live a cleaner life than any other of His creations. The only reason is that He loves us.

*“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism” (1 Peter 3:21). “A few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water” (1 Peter 3:20).*

Only a few, one of a city and two of a family have been saved. Are we any better than others? Not at all. We are not all

that special, but we have been saved anyway through our faith in the water and the Spirit.

It is a miracle amongst miracles that we have been saved, and it is an unconditional gift and blessing from God that we can call Him our Father, our Lord. We can never deny this. How could we call Him our Father or our Lord if we were still sinners?

When we think about the fact that we have been saved, we know that we are loved by God. We would have been born and died without any meaning and all have gone to hell if it had not been for His love, His blessings. We thank God again and again for His blessings and the love that made us His children and worthy in His eyes.

## **The Precious Salvation Given to Us through the Baptism of Jesus**

*Why did the people at the time of Noah perish?*

*Because they didn't believe in the water (the Baptism of Jesus).*

*“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism.”*

It is written in 1 Peter that only eight souls were saved through water. How many people would there have been in Noah's time? We have no way of knowing how many there were, but let's suppose that there were about a million. Only 8 people in Noah's family out of a million were saved.

The ratio would be about the same today. They say that there are more than 8 billion people on the earth right now. How many people have been washed of their sins among those who believe in Jesus today? If we were to take a look at only one city,

there would be very few of them.

In a city that has about 250,000 people, how many among them would be the ones redeemed from their sins—perhaps 200? Then what would the ratio be? It would mean that less than one out of a thousand had received the blessing of redemption.

It is estimated that there are about 12 million Christians in Korea, including Catholics. Out of these, how many among them have been born again of water and the Spirit? We should keep in mind that there were only 8 saved out of the entire population of the earth in Noah's time. We should know and believe that Jesus washed away the sins of all those who believe in His Baptism, through which He took away all sin.

There aren't many who believe that Jesus redeemed all of us with His Baptism and His blood on the Cross. Look at the famous picture of 'The Resurrection of Jesus.' How many resurrected people are shown there? How many among them are theologians?

Today, there are plenty of theologians in the world, but we find so few who know and believe in the baptism of redemption. Some theologians say that the reason Jesus was baptized was that He was humble, and some say that He was baptized to become more like other men.

But it is written in the Bible that all the apostles, including Peter and John, testified to the transfer of our sins to Jesus through His Baptism, and we believe it too.

The apostles testify in the Scriptures that our sins were passed on to Jesus with His Baptism. It is such an amazing testimony to the grace of God that we can be delivered just by believing in it.

## **There's No 'Maybe' about the Baptism of Redemption**

*Who receives God's boundless love?*

*The person who believes in the Baptism of Jesus and His blood*

All denominations are convinced of salvation in their beliefs, and many people think that the baptism of Jesus is merely a dogma of a Christian community. But it is not true. Among the thousands of books that I've read, I have not been able to find any book about salvation that specifies the relationship between the redemption in the baptism and the blood of Jesus and salvation.

Only 8 were saved at the time of Noah. I don't know how many would be saved today, but probably not many. Those who will be saved are the ones who believe in the baptism and the blood of Jesus. While visiting many churches, I recognize again and again that there is no one preaching the gospel of the baptism of Jesus, which is the gospel of truth.

If we don't believe in the redemption of the baptism and the blood of Jesus, we are still sinners. (It doesn't matter how faithfully we attend church.) We may faithfully attend church all our lives. But if we still have sin in our hearts, we are still sinners.

If we have attended church for 50 years but still have sin in our hearts, the faith of 50 years is nothing but a falsehood. It is far better to have only one day of true faith. Among those who believe in Jesus, only those who correctly believe in the meaning of the Baptism of Jesus and His blood shall be admitted to the kingdom of heaven.

True faith is belief in the fact that the Son of God descended

to this world and was baptized to take away all the sins of the world. It is this faith that leads us to the kingdom of heaven. We should also believe that Jesus bled on the Cross for you and for me. We should also know this in order to thank Him.

What are we? We are the sons of God whom He saved with His baptism and blood. How can we not thank Him? Jesus was baptized in the Jordan when He was 30 years old in order to save us. By this, He took away all our sins and received judgment for us on the Cross.

When we think about it, we cannot but humbly thank Him. We should know that everything Jesus did in this world was for our salvation. First He came down to this world. He was baptized, was crucified on the Cross, was resurrected from the dead after 3 days, and now sits at the right hand of God.

The redemption of God is for each and every one of us without exception. The salvation of Jesus is all for you and me. We praise God for His love and His blessings.

We know a gospel song that goes like this. “*♪ There’s a beautiful story. Among so many people in the world, I am the one who has His love and salvation. Oh, how amazing His love is! His love for me, His love for me. There’s a beautiful story. Among so many people in the world, we are the ones who are saved, who became His people. We are wearing His love. Oh, the love of God, the grace of God. Oh, how amazing His love is! His love for me. ♪*”

Jesus came down to save you and me, and the redemption of His baptism is also for you and me. The gospel is not just some fairy tale, it is the truth that lifts us out of our life of drudgery and into the beautiful kingdom of God. The faith is the relationship between God and myself.

He came down to this world in order to save us. He was baptized and received the judgment of the Cross to wash away

our sins.

What a blessing it is when the faithful can call God their Father! How can we believe in Jesus as our Savior and be saved from sin with our faith? It is all possible because of His boundless love for us. We have been saved because of Him who loved us first.

## **Jesus Washed Away all Our Sins Once and for All**

*“For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God” (1 Peter 3:18).* Jesus Christ was baptized for our redemption and died once at the Cross in order to save you and me, the unjust.

<i><b>Are we saved once and for all or gradually?</b></i>
<i><b>Once and for all</b></i>

To remove the need for us to stand before God for our judgment, He died once on this earth. In order that we can live in the kingdom of heaven before God, He came down to this world in the flesh and completely washed away all our sins once for all with His Baptism, His death on the Cross, and His resurrection.

Do you believe that Jesus Christ saved us completely with His Baptism and blood? If you do not believe in the gospel of His Baptism and blood, you cannot be saved. Because we are so weak, we cannot be born again if we do not believe that Jesus completely washed away all our sins once and for all with His Baptism and blood.

He was baptized to take away all our sins and was judged

on the Cross for us once and for all. Jesus washed away all the sins of sinners once and for all with the redemption of His Baptism and blood.

It would be impossible for us as human beings to be redeemed if we had to repent every time we sinned, to be good and benevolent all the time, and to offer many things to the church as well.

Therefore, the belief in the Baptism of Jesus and the blood on the Cross is a must for our salvation. We must believe in the water and the blood. We cannot simply do good works in order to be born again.

It wouldn't do any good to buy good suits for the poor or to serve delicious food for pastors. Jesus saves only those who believe in His Baptism and His blood. If we believe that God saved us through Jesus with His Baptism and His blood once and for all, we will be saved.

Some may think that even though God said this in the Bible, they have to give it further thought. This is up to them. But we should believe in His Word as it is written.

In Hebrews 10:1-10, it is written that He saved us once for all. It is true that God saved those who believed in the baptism and the blood of Jesus once for all. We should also believe it thus. “*♪ He died once, saved us once for all. O brothers, believe and be redeemed. Put your burdens down under the baptism of Jesus. ♪*” Jesus saved us from all injustice and sins once and for all by being baptized once, bleeding once.

“*For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust*” (1 Peter 3:18). Jesus is God without sin, who has never sinned. He came down to us in the flesh to save people from their sins. He was baptized and took away all the sins of the unjust. He saved us from sin and injustice.

All the sins of people from their birth to death were passed

on to Jesus when He was baptized, and all were saved from the judgment when He bled and died on the Cross. He was baptized for sinners and died in the place of sinners.

This is the redemption of His Baptism. Jesus saved all of us who were sinners once and for all. How weak each of us is! Jesus redeemed all of our sins from our birth to death and offered Himself for the judgment of the Cross. We who believe in Jesus should believe that He saved us once and for all with His baptism and blood.

We are weak, but Jesus is not. We are not faithful, but Jesus is. God saved us once and for all. *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life” (John 3:16).* God gave us His only begotten Son. He had His Son baptized in order to pass all the sins of the world on to Him so that He might receive the judgment for all human beings.

What amazing salvation this is! What amazing love this is! We thank God for His love and salvation. God saves those who believe in the water and the blood of Jesus: the baptism of Jesus and the fact that Jesus is the Son of God.

Therefore, those who believe in Jesus can be saved by believing in the truth of the baptism and the blood of Jesus and have everlasting life as the righteous. We must all believe it.

Who saved us? Was it God who saved us, or was it one of His creations who saved us? It was Jesus, who is God, who saved us. We were saved because we believed in the redemption of God, and this is the salvation of redemption.

## Jesus Is the Lord of Salvation

*What's the meaning of 'Christ'?*

*The Priest, the King, and the Prophet*

Jesus Christ is God. Jesus means the Savior, and Christ means 'one who is anointed'. As Samuel anointed Saul in the Old Testament, kings were anointed, priests were anointed and for a prophet to minister prophethood, he had to be anointed.

Jesus came to this world and was anointed for three duties: that of the Priest, the King, and the Prophet. As the heavenly Priest, He was baptized to take away the sins of man upon Himself.

Obedying the will of His Father, He presented Himself as the sin offering before the Father. *"I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me"* (John 14:6). Jesus saved those of us who believe in Him by taking away all our sins through His baptism and by being crucified.

*"For the life of the flesh is in the blood"* (Leviticus 17:11). Jesus bled at the Cross after His baptism; thus offering His life before God as the wages for our sins so that we believers might be saved.

He was resurrected three days after He died on the Cross and He preached the gospel to the spirits shut away in jail. Those who are not yet redeemed are like spiritual prisoners in the prison of sin, and to them, Jesus preaches the gospel of truth, the gospel of the water and the blood. God has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit to save us. Anyone who believes in it is born again.

## The Baptism and the Blood of Jesus Saves Sinners

*How can we have a good conscience before God?*

*By having faith in the baptism and the blood of Jesus*

Jesus Christ is our Savior, and it is testified in 1 Peter 3:21, “*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God).*” The water of the baptism of Jesus is a must for the salvation of sinners.

Jesus washed away the sins of all sinners by taking these sins upon Himself through His baptism. Do you believe in the baptism of Jesus? Do you believe that our hearts are washed clean of all sins through the baptism of Jesus? Our hearts are washed clean of all sins, but our flesh still sins.

‘Someone is redeemed’ does not mean that he will not sin again. We do sin. But our hearts stay clean of sin because of our faith in His baptism. It means, “*Not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God*” (1 Peter 3:21).

Since Jesus washed away my sins, and since God accepted judgment for me, how can I not believe in Him? Knowing that Jesus, who is God, saved me through His baptism and blood, how can I not believe in Him? We were saved before God and now our consciences are clean. We can no more say before God that Jesus didn’t completely wash away our sins, just as we cannot say that God doesn’t love us.

Our conscience is extremely sensitive and it tells us whenever we do wrong. If our conscience is bothered even a little, we cannot be completely free of sin without believing in the baptism of Jesus. It is the only way we can have a good

conscience.

When our conscience bothers us, it means that something is wrong. The water of Jesus' baptism cleans away all the dirt of sin. Jesus took away all our sins with His baptism and washed us clean. When we really believe this, our consciences can also be truly cleansed. How can our conscience be cleansed? By believing in the baptism and the blood of Jesus. Everyone has an evil and dirty conscience from birth. But if we believe that all our sins were passed on to Jesus, we can blot out all our sins.

This is the faith of the born again. It is not something that you consciously admit. Is your conscience clean? Is it clean because you have lived a good life, or is it clean because all your sins were passed on to Jesus and you believe in Him? It is only through this faith that you can obtain a clean conscience.

There are words with life and words without life. How can the conscience of all people be cleansed? The only way that we can be righteous and have a clean conscience is to believe in complete redemption through Jesus.

When we are sanctified by believing in His baptism, it does not mean the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God. For that, He came and was baptized and died at the Cross and was resurrected from the dead and now sits at the right hand of God.

When the time comes, He will come to this world again. *“To those who eagerly wait for Him He will appear a second time, apart from sin, for salvation” (Hebrews 9:28)*. We believe that He will come to take us who eagerly wait for Him, who believe in His baptism and blood.

## A Clinical Experiment of Faith

<i>Can we be saved without the baptism of Jesus?</i>
<i>Never</i>

We unexpectedly ended up running a small clinical trial at one of our churches.

Pastor Park of this church told the couple that there was no sin in the world, without mentioning the meaning of Jesus' baptism. The husband used to sleep during the sermons when he had attended other churches because all the pastors preached the gospel while omitting the redemption through the baptism of Jesus, thus forcing him to repent every day.

But in that church, he listened to the sermon with his eyes wide open when he heard that all his sins had been passed on to Jesus. It made it easy for his wife to persuade him to come to church with her.

One day, he was sitting in church and heard Romans 8:1. *"There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus."* Then, he thought immediately, 'Ah, if one believes in Jesus, he is without sin. Since I believe in Jesus, I am also without sin.'

So he phoned his brother-in-law and many of his friends one by one and said, "Do you have sin in your heart? Then your faith is not correct." At this, Pastor Park was at a loss. The husband didn't know about the Baptism of Jesus, but he insisted to everyone that he was now without sin.

Then the couple started having problems. The wife used to be more faithful than her husband, but she still had sin in her heart, while her husband said that he was without sin. The husband went to church only a few times, but he said that he was

already without sin.

The wife was sure that both of them still had sin in their hearts. They started arguing about it. The husband insisted that he was without sin because “*There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus.*” And the wife argued that she still had sin in her heart.

Then one day, his wife was so piqued about it that she decided to go and ask her pastor what he meant when he said that all sins were passed on to Jesus.

So one day after the evening service, she sent her husband home and faced Pastor Park with the question. She said, “I know you are trying to tell us something, but I am sure there is one important part hidden. Please tell me what it is.” And Pastor Park told her about being born again of water and the Spirit.

Then she realized at once why it was written in Romans 8:1, “*There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus.*” She believed at once and was saved. She realized at last that all our sins were passed on to Jesus through His baptism so that those who are in Christ would not be condemned.

She started to understand the written Words. She finally found out that the key to redemption was the baptism of Jesus and that we could become righteous through the redemption of the baptism.

The husband did not go home but was waiting for her outside. He asked, “Are you redeemed now?”

But he listened to what his pastor told his wife and became confused himself. He had never heard about the gospel of Jesus’ baptism before. He was sure that he no longer had sin in his heart even without the baptism of Jesus. So at home, they argued again.

This time, the position was reversed. The wife pressed the husband whether he had sin in his heart or not. She asked him how he could be without sin when he did not believe in the

baptism of Jesus. She urged him to look closely into his conscience. He realized in examining his conscience that he still had sin in his heart.

So he came to Pastor Park and confessed that he had sin in his heart. And he asked, “When they put their hands on the head of the scapegoat, was it before they killed it, or after they killed it.” He had never heard of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So he was terribly confused.

That was the point of this spiritual experiment. Jesus had to be baptized to have all the sins of the world passed onto Him. Only then could He die on the Cross because the wages of sin is death.

“Did they lay their hands on the head of the offering before, or after it was killed?” He asked this because he was confused about the laying on of hands and the baptism of Jesus. So Pastor Park explained the redemption of the baptism of Jesus to him.

On that day, the husband heard for the first time the gospel of the water and the Spirit and was redeemed. He heard the gospel only once and was delivered.

That was the experiment on omitting the baptism of Jesus. We may say that we have no sin but we surely still have sin in our hearts without the baptism of Jesus. People usually say that Jesus cleansed all sin by dying on the Cross, but only the ones who believe in the baptism and the blood of Jesus can say they have no sin before God.

Pastor Park proved with this couple that we cannot be completely redeemed of our sins without the redemption through faith in the baptism of Jesus.

## The Antitype of Salvation: The Baptism of Jesus

*What's the antitype of salvation?*

*The Baptism of Jesus*

*“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism.”* Jesus came down to our world to wash away all the sins of the world, to make our conscience as white as snow. We are cleansed of all sins because Jesus took them all upon Himself through His baptism. He saved us with His baptism and blood. Therefore, all mankind should kneel before Him.

We are saved by believing in Jesus. We become God's children and go to heaven by believing in Jesus. We become righteous by believing in Jesus. We are the royal priesthood. We can call God our Father. We live in this world, but we are kings.

Do you truly believe that God saved those of us who believe in the redemption of the water and the Spirit? Our redemption can never be complete without the baptism of Jesus. The true faith that God and Jesus acknowledge is to believe the gospel of Jesus' saving us with His baptism, His Cross, and the Spirit. This is the only true faith.

Our sins were washed away when Jesus took them away with His baptism and all our sins were paid off when He bled at the Cross. Christ Jesus saved us with the water and the Spirit. Yes! We believe! 

# **SERMON 8**

## **The Gospel of the** --- **Abundant Atonement**



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# The Gospel of the Abundant Atonement

< John 13:1-17 >

“Now before the feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that His hour had come that He should depart from this world to the Father, having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the end. And supper being ended, the devil having already put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon’s son, to betray Him, Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He had come from God and was going to God, rose from supper and laid aside His garments, took a towel and girded Himself. After that, He poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples’ feet, and to wipe them with the towel with which He was girded. Then He came to Simon Peter. And Peter said to Him, ‘Lord, are You washing my feet?’ Jesus answered and said to him, ‘What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this.’ Peter said to Him, ‘You shall never wash my feet!’ Jesus answered him, ‘If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me.’ Simon Peter said to Him, ‘Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head!’ Jesus said to him, ‘He who is bathed needs only to wash his feet, but is completely clean; and you are clean, but not all of you.’ For He knew who would betray Him; therefore He said, ‘You are not all clean.’ So when He had washed their feet, taken His garments, and sat down again, He said to them, ‘Do you know what I have done to you? You call Me Teacher and Lord, and you say well, for so I am. If I

**then, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you. Most assuredly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master; nor is he who is sent greater than he who sent him. If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them."**

Why did Jesus wash Peter's feet on the day before the feast of the Passover? While washing his feet, Jesus said, "*You do not understand now, but you will know after this.*" Simon Peter was the best of Jesus' disciples. He believed that Jesus was the Son of God and testified that Jesus was the Christ. And as Jesus washed his feet, there certainly was a reason for doing so. When Peter confessed his belief that Jesus was the Christ, it meant that he believed Jesus to be the Savior who would save him from all his sins.

***Why did Jesus wash the disciples' feet before He was crucified?***

***Because He wanted His disciples to understand perfect salvation.***

Why did He wash Peter's feet? Jesus knew that Peter would soon deny Him three times and that he would commit many sins in the future.

If, after Jesus went up to heaven, Peter had had any sin left in his heart, he wouldn't have been able to be united with Jesus. But Jesus knew all of His disciples' weaknesses, and He didn't want their sins to come between Him and His disciples. Therefore, He needed to teach them that all their iniquities had

already been washed away. That was the reason He washed His disciples' feet. Jesus, before He died and left them, made sure that they understood the gospel of His baptism and also that all their lifelong sins had been completely taken away.

John 13 talks about the perfect salvation that Jesus had fulfilled for His disciples. While washing their feet, Jesus told them about the wisdom of the gospel of His baptism through which all men could be washed of all their trespasses.

“Do not be deceived by the devil in the future. I have taken away all your sins with My baptism in the Jordan River and I shall take the judgment for them on the Cross. Then I shall be resurrected from the dead and fulfill the salvation of being born again for all of you. To teach you that I have already washed away your future sins, to teach you the original gospel that takes away sins, I wash your feet before I am crucified. This is the secret of the gospel of being born again. You should all believe thus.”

We should all understand the reason why Jesus washed the disciples' feet and know why He said, “*What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this.*” Only then can we believe in the gospel of being born again and ourselves truly be born again.

## He Said in John 13

<i>What is transgression?</i>
<i>They are the sins that we commit every day because we are weak.</i>

Before He died on the Cross, Jesus made the feast of the

Passover with His disciples and convinced them of the gospel that washes away their sins by washing their feet with His own hands.

*‘Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He had come from God and was going to God, rose from supper and laid aside His garments, took a towel and girded Himself. After that, He poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples’ feet, and to wipe them with the towel with which He was girded. Then He came to Simon Peter. And Peter said to Him, “Lord, are you washing my feet?” Jesus answered and said to Him, “What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this”’ (John 13:3-7).*

He taught His disciples the gospel of baptism and the atonement for sins through the water of His baptism.

At the time, being faithful to Jesus, Peter was not able to understand the reason why Jesus washed his feet. After Jesus spoke to him, the way in which he believed in Jesus had changed. Jesus wanted to teach him about washing away sin, about the gospel of the water of His baptism.

He was worried that Peter might not be able to come to Him because of all his future sins, especially the sins of his flesh in the future. Jesus washed their feet so that the devil couldn’t take away the faith of His disciples. Later, Peter understood why.

Jesus prepared the way so that anyone who believed in the water of His baptism, and blood might be redeemed of his sins forever.

In John 13, the words He spoke while washing His disciples’ feet are recorded. They are very important words that only the born-again can truly understand.

The reason Jesus washed His disciples’ feet before the feast of the Passover was to help them realize that He had already washed away all their lifelong sins. Jesus said, “Why I am

washing your feet you do not understand now, but you will know after this.” These words to Peter contained the truth of being born again.

We should all know and believe in the Baptism of Jesus, which has washed away all our iniquities. The baptism of Jesus at the Jordan was the gospel of the ‘passing’ of all sins, by the laying on of hands. We should all believe in the words of Jesus. He took away all the sins of the world through His baptism and achieved the taking away of sins by being judged and crucified. Jesus was baptized to rid all people of all their sins.

## **Taking Away of All Our Lifelong Trespasses Was Fulfilled with the Baptism and the Blood of Jesus**

*What is ‘the snare’ of the devil against the righteous?*

*The devil tries to deceive the righteous in order to make them sinners again.*

Jesus knew well that after He was crucified, was resurrected, and went up to heaven, the devil and the purveyors of the untrue faith would come and try to deceive the disciples. We can see by the testimony of Peter, “*You are the Christ, the Son of the living God,*” that he believed in Jesus. But still, Jesus wanted to remind Peter once more to keep the gospel that washes away sins in mind. That gospel was the Baptism of Jesus, through which He took away all the sins of the world. He wanted to teach it once more to Peter and the disciples and to us, those who would come later. “*What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this.*”

Whenever the disciples of Jesus sinned, the devil would

tempt and condemn them, saying, “Look! If you still commit sins, how can you say that you are without sin? You have not been saved. You are merely a sinner.” To prevent that, Jesus told them that their faith in the Baptism of Jesus had already washed away all their lifelong sins — past, present, and future.

“You all know that I was baptized! The reason I was baptized at the Jordan was to wash away all your lifelong sins, as well as the original sin of humankind. Are you able to understand now why I was baptized, why I have to be crucified and die at the Cross?” Jesus washed His disciples’ feet to show them that He had taken away all their daily sins through His baptism and that He would take the judgment for them on the Cross.

Now, you and I have been redeemed of all our sins by our belief in the gospel of Jesus’ Baptism and blood, which washes away all our sins. Jesus was baptized and crucified for us. He has washed away all our sins with His baptism and blood. Anyone who knows and believes in the gospel of the atonement of sins, anyone who believes in the truth, is redeemed of all his sins.

Then what should one do after being saved? One has to admit one’s sins every day and believe in the salvation of the baptism and the blood of Jesus, the gospel of the atonement for all sins. One has to take into one’s own heart the gospel that Jesus took away all sins with His baptism and His blood.

Just because you sin again, will you ever become a sinner again? No. Knowing that Jesus took away all our sins, how could we become sinners again? The baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross was the gospel of the atonement for all our sins. Anyone who believes in this original gospel that blots out sins is born again as ‘a righteous person.’

## The Righteous Can Never Become Sinners Again

*Why can the righteous never become sinners again?*

*Because Jesus has already atoned for all their lifelong sins.*

If you believe in the gospel that blots out sins—the gospel of the water and the Spirit—but still feel that you are a sinner because of your everyday trespasses, then you have to go to the Jordan where Jesus was baptized to take away all your sins. If you become a sinner again after having your sins taken away, would Jesus have to be baptized all over again? You have to have faith that your sins have been taken away in the gospel of the baptism of Jesus. You have to keep in mind that Jesus took away all your sins once and for all through His baptism. You have to have unwavering faith in Jesus Christ as your Savior.

Believing in Jesus as your Savior means that you believe in the baptism of Jesus, which took away all your lifelong sins. If you really believe in the baptism, the Cross, the death, and the resurrection of Jesus, you can never become a sinner again, no matter what kind of sin you have committed. You have been redeemed of all the sins of your whole life through your faith.

Jesus Christ washed away the sins of the future as well, even the sins we commit out of our own weaknesses. And because Jesus had to emphasize the importance of His baptism, He washed His disciples' feet with water to symbolize the gospel that takes away sins, His baptism. Jesus Christ was baptized, crucified, resurrected, and ascended to heaven to fulfill God's promise of abundant atonement for all the sins of the world and to save all humankind. As a result, His disciples were able to preach the gospel of the atonement for sins, the Baptism of Jesus, the Cross, and the resurrection, right up until the end of their lives.

## The Weakness of Peter's Flesh

*Why did Peter deny Jesus?*

*Because he was weak*

The Bible tells us that when Peter was confronted by servants of Caiaphas the high priest and accused of being one of the followers of Jesus, he denied it twice, saying, *"I do not know the Man!"* Then he cursed and swore it for the third time.

Let us read the passage here. From Matthew 26:69, *'Now Peter sat outside in the courtyard. And a servant girl came to him, saying, "You also were with Jesus of Galilee." But he denied it before them all, saying, "I do not know what you are saying." And when he had gone out to the gateway, another girl saw him and said to those who were there, "This fellow also was with Jesus of Nazareth." But again he denied with an oath, "I do not know the Man!" And a little later those who stood by came up and said to Peter, "Surely you also are one of them, for your speech betrays you." Then he began to curse and swear, saying, "I do not know the Man!" Immediately a rooster crowed. And Peter remembered the word of Jesus who had said to him, "Before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." So he went out and wept bitterly' (Matthew 26:69-75).*

Peter really believed in Jesus and followed Him faithfully. He believed that Jesus was *"The Christ, the Son of the living God."* But when Jesus was taken to the court of Caiaphas, when it became dangerous to be associated with Jesus, he denied and cursed Him.

Peter didn't know that he would deny Jesus. But Jesus knew that he would. Jesus knew Peter's weakness thoroughly. Therefore, Jesus washed Peter's feet and taught him the gospel

of salvation as written in John 13, “You will sin in the future, but I have already washed away all your future sins.”

Peter did indeed deny Jesus when his life was in danger, but it was the weakness of his flesh that made him do this. Therefore, to teach His disciples that He has saved them from all their future iniquities, Jesus washed their feet in advance.

“I have already saved you from all your future sins, too. I am to be crucified because I was baptized and took away all your sins, and I shall pay them all off to become the true Savior for all of you. I am your God, your Savior. I shall pay in full for all your sins, and I shall become your Shepherd through My baptism and blood. I am the Shepherd of your salvation.”

To plant this truth firmly in their hearts, Jesus washed their feet before the feast of the Passover. This is the truth of the gospel.

Because our flesh is weak even after being born again, we will sin again. Of course, we shouldn't sin, but just as Peter faced severe problems because of unintentional sin, we too can sin without really intending to do so. Because we live in the flesh, we are led to destruction by our sins. The flesh will sin as long as we live in this secular world, but Jesus eliminated all those sins with His baptism and His blood on the Cross.

We do not deny that Jesus is our Savior, but when we live in the flesh, we keep on committing sins against the will of God. It is because we are born of the flesh.

But Jesus knew well that we are sinners in the flesh. Jesus became our Savior by paying off all our sins with His baptism and blood. He has freed us of all sins through believing in His salvation and His resurrection.

All the four Gospels start with the baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist. The purpose of His human life was to fulfill the gospel of being born again, the gospel of salvation.

***How long do we sin in the flesh?***

***We sin all our lives until the day we die.***

When Peter denied Him not once, nor twice, but three times before the rooster crowed, how much must it have broken his heart? How ashamed must he have felt? He vowed before Jesus that he would never betray Him. He sinned because of the weakness of his flesh, but how miserable he must have felt when he succumbed to his weakness and denied Jesus not only once, but three times? How embarrassed he must have felt when he looked at Jesus once again?

But Jesus knew all of these things and more. Therefore, He said, “I know that you will sin again. But I have already taken away all those sins with My baptism, lest your sins make you stumble and turn you back into a sinner, and lest you find it impossible to come back to Me. I have become the complete Savior for you by being baptized and judged for all sins. I have become your God, your Shepherd. Believe in the gospel that washes away your sins. I will keep on loving you even if you commit the sins of the flesh. I have already washed away all your iniquities. The gospel that takes away all your sins is forever. My love for you is also forever.”

Jesus told Peter and the disciples, “*If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me.*” The reason He spoke of this gospel in John 13 was that it was important for people to be born again of water and the Spirit. Do you believe in this?

In verses 9-10, ‘*Simon Peter said to Him, “Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head!” Jesus said to him, “He who is bathed needs only to wash his feet, but is completely clean.”*’

Dear friends, will you commit sins ‘of the flesh’ in the

future, or will you not? You surely will. But Jesus said that He had already washed away even the sins of the future, all the iniquities of our flesh with His baptism and blood and He told His disciples clearly the word of truth, of the gospel of atonement before He was crucified.

Because we live in our flesh with all our weaknesses, we cannot help but sin. Jesus washed away all the sins of the world with His baptism. He has not only washed our head and body, but He has also washed our feet, all our sins of the future. This is the gospel of being born again, of the Baptism of Jesus.

After Jesus was baptized, John the Baptist testified, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”* (John 1:29) We ought to believe that all the sins of the world have been washed away by being passed on to Jesus when He was baptized.

While living in this world, men cannot help but sin. We have to accept that as an ultimate fact. Whenever our weakness of the flesh surfaces, we have to remind ourselves that Jesus washed away all our sins and all the sins of the world through the gospel of baptism and paid for them with His blood. We should offer thanks to Him from the bottom of our hearts. Let us confess with faith that Jesus is our Savior and our God. Praise the Lord.

Everyone in this world sins with the flesh. People die of their lifelong sins of the flesh. People continuously sin with their flesh.

## Evil Thoughts in the Hearts of People

*What defiles a person?*

*Various kinds of sins and evil thoughts*

Jesus says in Matthew 15:19-20. *“For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies. These are the things which defile a man, but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man.”* Because various kinds of sins in the heart of a person defile them, they are unclean.

## One Has to Recognize His Own Evil Nature

*What is in the heart of every man?*

*The twelve kinds of sins (Mark 7:21-23)*

We have to be able to say, “Those twelve kinds of sins are in the hearts of people. I have all of them in my heart. I have the twelve kinds of sins inside me that are written about in the Bible.” Before we are born again of water and the Spirit, we have to admit to the sins in our hearts. We have to acknowledge that we are complete sinners before God. But we do not often do that. Most of us make excuses for our sins, saying, “I had never before had those thoughts in my heart, I was just led astray momentarily.”

But what did Jesus say about human beings? He clearly stated that what comes out of a person’s heart ‘defiles’ them. He

told us that people have evil thoughts inside of them. What do you think? Are you good or evil? Do you know that everyone has evil thoughts? Yes, everyone's thoughts are evil.

A long time ago Sampoong Department Store's building in Seoul suddenly collapsed. The families who lost their loved ones were in deep agony. But many people went there to enjoy the tragic spectacle.

Some thought, 'How many died? 200? No, that is too low a number. 300? Maybe? Well, it would have been much more interesting and spectacular if the number of the dead had been at least a thousand.' The hearts of people can be as evil as that. We have to accept it. How disrespectful it was to the dead! How devastating it was for the families! Some were financially ruined.

Clearly, some of the spectators were not very sympathetic. 'It would have been much more interesting if more had died! It's going to be spectacular! What if the same thing happened at a ballpark full of people? Thousands would be buried under the rubble, wouldn't they? Oh, yes! It would certainly be much more interesting than this!' Perhaps some had thoughts like this.

And we all know how evil people can be sometimes. Of course, they would never say such evil thoughts aloud. They may click their tongues and express their sympathy, but secretly, in their hearts, they long for it to be more spectacular. They want to see terrible tragedies where thousands of people are killed as long as it does not go against their interests. It is the way the hearts of people work. Most of us are like this before being born again.

## Murder in the Heart of Every Person

*Why do we sin?*

*Because we have evil thoughts in our hearts.*

God told us that there is murder inside the heart of every person. But many would deny it. “How can You say that? I don’t have any thoughts of murder in my heart! How can You even think such a thing!” They would never admit that they have murder in their hearts. They think murderers are of a different breed.

“That serial killer in the news the other day, the mobs who murdered and burned people in their basement, they are the ones who have murder in their hearts! They are of a different breed. I can never be like them! They are rogues! Murderers!” They become indignant and yell, “Those born of evil seed should be wiped off the face of this earth! They should all be sentenced to death!”

But unfortunately, the thought of murder is inside the hearts of those indignant people as well as in the hearts of serial killers and murderers. God tells us that in the hearts of all people, there is murder. We have to accept the word of God, who sees right through us. We have to admit, “I am a sinner with murder in my heart.”

Yes, God told us that there are evil thoughts, including murder, inside the hearts of all people. Let us accept the word of God. As the generations of people become more evil, all sorts of personal protection equipment become the tools for murder. This is a result of the murder in our hearts. You can murder in a fit of anger, or fear. I am not saying that every one of us would actually kill others, but that we have the thought of it in our hearts.

Because people are born with evil thoughts, we all have them in our hearts. Some do indeed end up killing, not because they are born murderers, but because all of us are capable of becoming murderers. God tells us that we have evil thoughts and murder in our hearts. It is the truth. None of us are an exception to this truth.

Therefore, the correct path for us to take is to accept the word of God and obey. We sin in this world because we have evil thoughts in our hearts.

## **Adultery in Our Hearts**

God says that there is adultery in the heart of every person. Do you agree? Do you admit that you have adultery in your heart? Yes, there is adultery in the heart of every person.

That is why prostitution and other sexual offenses flourish in our society. It is one of the surest ways of making money in every period in history. Other businesses might suffer from economic depression, but these vile businesses do not suffer as much because there is adultery dwelling in the hearts of all people.

## **The Fruit of Sinners Is Sin**

<i>What is a human being compared to?</i>
<i>The tree which bears the fruit of sin</i>

Just as apple trees bear apples, pear trees pears, date trees dates, and persimmon trees persimmons, we, who are born with

the 12 kinds of sins in our hearts, bear the fruit of sin.

Jesus says that what comes out of the heart of a person defiles them. Do you agree? We can only agree to the words of Jesus and say, “Yes, we are a brood of sinners, evildoers. Yes, You are right, Lord.” Yes, we have to admit our evilness. We have to admit the truth to ourselves in front of God.

Just as Jesus Christ obeyed the will of God, we have to accept the word of God and obey Him. It is the only way we can be saved from all our sins through the water and the Spirit. These are the gifts from God.

My country is blessed with four beautiful seasons. And as the seasons progress, various kinds of trees bear their fruits. In the same way, the twelve sins in our hearts have a hold on us and constantly lead us to sin. Today, it may be murder that has a grip on our hearts, tomorrow it may be adultery.

Then the next day, evil thoughts, then fornication, theft, false witness, and so on. And we go on sinning all year around, every month, every day, every hour. Not a day passes without our committing some kind of sin. We keep vowing to stay away from sin, but we can’t help but sin because we are born this way.

Have you ever seen an apple tree refuse to bear apples because it didn’t want to? “I don’t want to bear apples!” Even if it made up its mind to refuse to bear fruit, how could it not bear apples? The flowers would bloom anyway in the spring, the apples would grow and ripen in the summer, and the fruit would be ready to be picked and eaten in the fall.

It is the dispensation of nature, and the life of sinners must also follow the dispensation of nature. Sinners cannot help but bear the fruits of sin.

## **‘The Baptism and the Cross of Jesus’ Was to Atone for Our Sins**

*What does it mean by atonement?*

*It is the payment of the wages of sin by the Baptism of Jesus (the laying on of hands) and His blood on the Cross.*

Let us read a passage from the Bible to find out how sinners, the brood of evildoers, can atone for their sins before God and live out their lives in happiness. This is the gospel of the atonement for sins.

In Leviticus 4, it is said, *“If anyone of the common people sins unintentionally by doing something against any of the commandments of the Lord in anything which ought not to be done, and is guilty, or if his sin which he has committed comes to his knowledge, then he shall bring as his offering a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he has committed. And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering at the place of the burnt offering. Then the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour all the remaining blood at the base of the altar. He shall remove all its fat, as fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offering; and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a sweet aroma to the Lord. So the priest shall make atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him”* (Leviticus 4:27-31).

During the days of the Old Testament, how did the people atone for their sins? They laid their hands on the head of the sin offering and passed their sins on to it.

It is written in Leviticus. *“When any one of you brings an offering to the Lord, you shall bring your offering of the*

*livestock-of the herd and of the flock. If his offering is a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish; he shall offer it of his own free will at the door of the tabernacle of meeting before the Lord. Then he shall put his hand on the head of the burnt offering, and it will be accepted on his behalf to make the atonement for him” (Leviticus 1:2-4).*

God had them prepare sin offerings which would be used to atone for the sins of Israel. And He told them to ‘lay their hands’ on the head of the sin offering, to pass on the sins. Inside the court of the holy Tabernacle, there was the altar of burnt offering. It was a box a little bigger than the pulpit table and it had horns on the four corners. The people of Israel atoned for their sins by passing their sins on to the head of the sin offering and burning its meat on the altar of the burnt offering.

God said in Leviticus for people to “*offer it of his own free will at the door of the tabernacle of meeting before the Lord.*” Their sins were passed onto the sin offering when they laid their hands on its head, and then the sinners cut the throat of the offering to kill it. And the priests put its blood on the horns of the altar of burnt offering.

After that, the body of the offering was cleaned of its internal organs, and its meat was cut into pieces and burnt to ashes on the altar of burnt offering. Then the sweet aroma of the meat was offered to God for their atonement. This was how they atoned for their daily sins.

Then there was the sacrifice of atonement for their yearly sins. It differed from the sacrifice of atonement for daily sins in that the high priest laid his hands on the sin offering on behalf of all the people of Israel and he sprinkled the blood on the east of the mercy seat seven times. Also, the laying of hands on the head of the live goat was done in front of the people of Israel on the tenth day of the seventh month every year (Leviticus 16:5-27).

*Who symbolizes the sin offering of the Old Testament?*

*Jesus Christ*

Now, let us find out how the sacrificial system changed in the New Testament and how the eternal statute of God has remained constant over the years.

Why did Jesus have to die on the Cross? What did He do wrong on this earth that God had to let His Son die on the Cross? Who forced Him to die on the Cross? When all the sinners of the world, meaning all of us, had fallen into sin, Jesus came to this world to save us.

He was baptized by John the Baptist at the Jordan and took the punishment on the Cross for all sins on behalf of all humankind. The way Jesus was baptized, the way He bled on the Cross was just like the sacrifice of the atonement of the Old Testament, the laying of hands on the sin offering and the shedding of its blood.

This was the way it had been done in the Old Testament. A sinner laid his hands on the sin offering and confessed his sins, saying, "Lord, I have sinned. I have committed murder and adultery." Then his sins were passed on to the sin offering.

And just as the sinner cut the throat of the sin offering and offered it before God, Jesus was offered in the same way to atone for all our sins. Jesus was baptized and bled on the Cross to save us and atone for all our sins through His sacrifice.

In fact, Jesus died because of us. When we think about it, what was the meaning of offering those animals without blemish as sacrifices for all the sins of the people? Had all those animals known what sin was? Animals do not know sin. They couldn't take away the sins of all human beings.

Just as those animals were completely without blemish, so

too was Jesus without sin. He is Holy God, the Son of God, and He has never sinned. So, He took away all our sins through His baptism in the Jordan when He was 30 years old.

It was to take away all our sins, and He died on the Cross because of the sins He took away from us. It was His ministry for salvation that washed away all the sins of humankind. It is written in Matthew 3.

## **The Beginning Of The Gospel of the Atonement for Sins**

<i>Why was Jesus baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan?</i>
------------------------------------------------------------------

<i>To fulfill all righteousness</i>
-------------------------------------

Now, it is written in Matthew 3, *‘Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, “I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?” But Jesus answered and said to him, “Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness”’* (Matthew 3:13-15).

We have to know and understand why Jesus was baptized when He was 30. He was baptized to atone for the sins of all people and to fulfill all the righteousness of God. To save all people from their sins, Jesus Christ, the One without blemish, was baptized Himself by John the Baptist.

Thus, He took away the sins of the world and offered Himself up to atone for the sins of all human beings. In order to be saved from sin, we should all know the truth and believe in the truth. It is up to us to believe in His salvation and be saved.

What does the baptism of Jesus mean? It is the same as the

laying on of hands in the Old Testament. In the Old Testament, the sins of all people were passed on to the head of the sin offering by the laying on of hands. Similarly, in the New Testament, Jesus took away all the sins of the world by presenting Himself as the sin offering and being baptized by John the Baptist.

John the Baptist was the greatest man among all humans, the representative of mankind ordained by God. As the representative of mankind, the high priest of all, he laid his hands on Jesus and passed all the sins of the world on to Him. ‘Baptism’ means, ‘to pass on to, to be buried, and to be washed.’

Do you know why Jesus came to this world and was baptized by John the Baptist? Do you believe in Jesus, knowing the meaning of Jesus’ baptism? The Baptism of Jesus was to take away all our sins, the sins that we, the brood of evildoers, commit with our flesh throughout our lives. Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist for the fulfillment of the original gospel of atonement for all our sins.

In Matthew 3:13-17, it is written, ‘*Then*,’ and it means the time Jesus was baptized, the time all the sins of the world were passed on to Him.

‘*Then*’ Jesus took away all the sins of humankind, died at the Cross after three years, and was resurrected after 3 days. To wash away all the sins of the world, He was baptized once and for all, died on the Cross once and for all, and was resurrected from the dead once and for all. For all those who want to be redeemed of their sins before God, He saved all of them once and for all.

Why did Jesus have to be baptized? Why did He have to put on a crown of thorns and be judged at the court of Pilate like a common criminal? Why did He have to be crucified on the Cross and bleed to death? The reason for all the above is because

He took away all the sins of the world, the sins of you and me, on to Himself through His baptism. And for our sins, He had to die on the Cross.

We have to believe in the word of salvation that God has saved us and be grateful to Him. Without the baptism of Jesus, His Cross, and His resurrection, there would be no salvation for us.

When Jesus was baptized by John to take away all the sins of the world, He took away all our sins and thus saved us who believe in His gospel of salvation. There are people who think, ‘But He only took away original sin, didn’t He?’ But they are wrong.

It is recorded clearly in the Bible that Jesus took away all the sins of the world once and for all when He was baptized. All our sins, including original sin, have been washed away. It is written in Matthew 3:15, “*For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*” To fulfill all righteousness means that all sins, without exception, have been taken away from us.

Has Jesus washed away our lifelong sins, too? Yes, He has. Let us find the proof of it in Leviticus first. It tells us about the high priest and the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement.

## **The Sacrifice of Atonement for the Yearly Sins of All Israelites**

<i>Could the Israelites always maintain sanctity through the sin offering of this earth?</i>
<i>Never</i>

*“Aaron shall offer the bull as a sin offering, which is for*

*himself, and make atonement for himself and for his house. He shall take the two goats and present them before the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of meeting. Then Aaron shall cast lots for the two goats: one lot for the Lord and the other lot for the scapegoat. And Aaron shall bring the goat on which the Lord's lot fell, and offer it as a sin offering. But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat shall be presented alive before the Lord, to make atonement upon it, and to let it go as the scapegoat into the wilderness” (Leviticus 16:6-10).* Here Aaron took two goats at the door of the tabernacle of meeting to atone for the yearly sins of the Israelites.

*“Then Aaron shall cast lots for the two goats: one lot for the Lord and the other lot for the scapegoat.”* The scapegoat was needed for atonement.

In contrast, the sacrifice of atonement for daily sins, in which the sinner laid his hands on the head of the offering to pass on his sins. But for the yearly sins of the Israelites, the high priest, on behalf of all the people, passed the yearly sins on to the sin offering on the tenth day of the seventh month every year.

In Leviticus 16:29-31, it is written, *“In the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether a native of your own country or a stranger who dwells among you. For on that day the priest shall make atonement for you, to cleanse you, that you may be clean from all your sins before the Lord. It is a sabbath of solemn rest for you, and you shall afflict your souls. It is a statute forever” (Leviticus 16:29-31).*

In the Old Testament, the people of Israel brought a sin offering to atone for daily sins and passed their sins on to its head, confessing, “Lord, I have committed such and such a sin.” Then he cut the throat of the sin offering, gave the blood to the priest, and went home, convinced that he was now free of his sins. The

sin offering died for the sinner, with the sin on its head. The sin offering was killed instead of the sinner. In the Old Testament, the sin offering could be a goat, a calf, a bull, all the without blemish and clean animals that God had distinguished.

Instead of a sinner's dying for their sins, God, in His infinite mercy, allowed an animal's life to be offered instead.

In such a way in the Old Testament, sinners could atone for their sins through the sacrifice of atonement. The trespasses of the sinner were passed on to the sin offering by the laying on of hands, and its blood was given to the priest to expiate the sins of the sinner.

However, it was impossible to atone for sins every day. Therefore, God allowed the high priest to expiate the sins of a whole year, every year on the tenth day of the seventh month, on behalf of all the people of Israel.

Then what was the role of the High Priest on the Day of Atonement? First, Aaron the high priest laid his hands on the sin offering, confessing the sins of the people, "Lord, the people of Israel have committed such and such sins: murder, adultery, fornication, theft, false witness, blasphemy..."

Then, he cut the throat of the sin offering, taking the blood which was sprinkled seven times on the mercy seat inside the holy tabernacle of meeting. (In the Bible, the number 7 is considered the perfect number.)

It was his task to pass the yearly sins of the people on to the head of the sin offering on behalf of all the Israelites, and the sin offering was sacrificed in their place.

Because God is just, to save all people from their sins, He allowed the sin offering to die in place of the people. Because God is truly merciful, He allowed the people to offer the life of sacrifice in place of their own. The high priest then sprinkled the blood on the east side of the mercy seat and thus atoned for all

the sins of the Israelites for the past year on the Day of Atonement, on the tenth day of the seventh month.

***Who is the sacrificial Lamb according to the Old Testament?***

***Jesus who is without blemish***

The high priest had to offer two goats on the Day of Atonement for the people of Israel. One of them was called the scapegoat, which means ‘to put out.’ In the same way, the scapegoat of the New Testament is Jesus Christ. *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life” (John 3:16).*

God gave us His only Son as the sacrificial Lamb. And as the sacrificial Lamb for all mankind, He was baptized by John the Baptist and became the Savior, the Messiah of the world. Messiah means ‘the Savior,’ and Jesus Christ means ‘the King who has come to save us.’

Therefore, just as the yearly sins of the Israelites were expiated on the Day of Atonement in the Old Testament, Jesus Christ, almost 2000 years ago, came to this world to be baptized and bled to death on the Cross to complete the gospel of the atonement for all our sins.

At this point, let us read a passage in Leviticus. *“Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man. The goat shall bear on itself all their iniquities to an uninhabited land; and he shall release the goat*

*in the wilderness” (Leviticus 16:21-22).*

It is written that the sins of all people were put on the head of the goat as it is also stated in Leviticus 16. ‘*All their transgressions*’ means all the sins they committed in their hearts, all the sins they committed with their flesh. And ‘*all their transgressions*’ were put on the head of the sin offering by the laying on of hands.

## **By the Law of God, We Have to Have True Knowledge of All Our Sins**

<i>Why did God give us the Law?</i>
<i>To give us the knowledge of sin</i>

The law and commandments of God consist of 613 articles. In fact, when we think about it, we have done what He told us not to do and have not done what He told us to do.

Therefore, we are sinners. And it is written in the Bible that God gave us those laws in order for us to realize our sins (Romans 3:20). It means that He gave us His Law and His commandments to teach us that we are sinners. He didn’t give them because we are able to live up to them, but for us to know our sins.

He didn’t give us His Law and commandments for us to keep. You can’t expect a dog to live like a human being. In the same way, we can never live up to the law of God but can only realize our sins through His Law and commandments.

God gave us the Law, because we ourselves do not realize that we are masses of sin. “You are murderers, fornicators, evildoers.” He told us not to kill, but we kill nevertheless in our

hearts and sometimes in actuality.

However, because it is written in the Law that we should not kill, we know that we are murderers, saying, “Ah, I was wrong. I am a sinner because I did something I shouldn’t have done. I have sinned.”

Therefore, to save the people of Israel from sin, God allowed Aaron to offer the sacrifice of atonement in the Old Testament, and it was Aaron who atoned for the people once a year.

In the Old Testament, two sin offerings had to be offered to God on the Day of Atonement. One was offered before God while the other was sent into the wilderness after the laying on of hands, taking with it all the yearly sins of the Israelites. Before the goat was sent away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man, the high priest laid his hands on the head of the live goat and confessed the sins of Israel. “Lord, the people have killed, fornicated and stolen and worshiped idols... We have sinned.”

The wilderness is a land of sand and desert. The scapegoat was sent away into the endless wilderness and died. When it was sent away, the people of Israel kept looking at it until it disappeared into the distance, and believed that their sins were gone with the scapegoat. The people earned peace of mind, and the scapegoat died in the wilderness for the yearly sins of all the Israelites.

And God atoned for all our sins through the Lamb of God, Jesus Christ. All our sins were washed away completely through the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross.

Jesus is God and our Savior. He is the Son of God who came to save all humankind from sin and He is the Creator who made us in His image. He came down to this world to save us from sin.

Not only the daily sins we commit with our flesh, but also all sins in the future, all the sins of our mind and of our flesh were passed on to Jesus. Thus, He had to be baptized by John the Baptist to fulfill all the righteousness of God, the complete atonement for all the sins of the world.

Three years before Jesus was crucified, when He first began His public ministry, He took away all the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan. His salvation of humankind through the atonement for all our sins began with His baptism.

In the Jordan River, in a spot where it was about waist deep, John the Baptist put his hands on the head of Jesus and immersed Him in the water. This baptism was the same as the laying on of hands in the Old Testament and had the same effect of passing on all sins.

To be immersed in the water meant death, and the coming up from the water meant resurrection. Thus, by being baptized by John the Baptist, Jesus had fulfilled and revealed all three: taking away all sins, crucifixion, and resurrection.

We can be saved only if we obey the words with which Jesus saved us from sin. God had decided to save us through Jesus, and the covenant that He had made in the Old Testament had been thus fulfilled. And Jesus walked to the Cross with all our sins on His head.

***What kind of work is left to us since Jesus blotted out all our sins?***

***All we have to do is to have faith in the words of God.***

In John 1:29, it is written, ‘*The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, “Behold! The Lamb of God who*

*takes away the sin of the world!”* John the Baptist testified, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”* All the sins of humankind were passed on to Jesus when He was baptized in the Jordan. Believe it! Then you will be blessed with atonement for all your sins.

We have to have faith in the word of God. We have to put aside our own thoughts and stubbornness, and simply believe in the truth that Jesus took away all the sins of the world, and obey the written words of God.

To say that Jesus took away all the sins of the world, and to say that He fulfilled the righteousness of God by atoning for our sins is exactly the same thing. And ‘the laying on of hands’ and ‘baptism’ are also the same.

Regardless of whether we say ‘all,’ ‘everything,’ or ‘whole’ the meaning remains the same. The meaning of the word, ‘the laying on of hands’ in the Old Testament remains the same in the New Testament, except that the word ‘baptism’ is used instead.

It comes down to the simple truth that Jesus was both baptized and judged on the Cross to atone for all our sins. And we are saved when we believe in this original gospel.

When we say that Jesus took away all *‘the sin of the world’* (John 1:29), what do we mean by the sins of the world? We mean all the sins we are born with and all the evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness dwelling in our minds. It means all the evil sins and the transgressions in the flesh and in the heart.

*“For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord”* (Romans 6:23). *“And without shedding of blood there is no remission”* (Hebrews 9:22). As it is said in these verses, all sins have to be paid for. And Jesus

Christ, to save all humankind from sin, offered His own life and paid the wages of sin for us once and for all.

Therefore, all we have to do is believe in the Baptism of Jesus and His blood, the original gospel, and in Jesus' existence as our God and our Savior to be freed from all our sins.

## The Atonement for the Sins of Tomorrow

*Do we need to offer a sacrifice for our sins anymore?*

*Never again*

The sins of tomorrow and the day after tomorrow, and the sins that we commit until the day we die are also included in '*the sin of the world*' just as the sins of today, yesterday, and the day before yesterday are also included in '*the sin of the world.*' The sins of people from birth to death are all part of '*the sin of the world,*' and the sin of the world was passed on to Jesus through His baptism. Therefore all the sins we will commit until the day we die have already been taken away from us.

And we need only believe in this original gospel, the written words of God, and obey to be saved. We should set aside our own thoughts to be redeemed of all our sins. You may well ask, "How could He take away the sins not yet committed?" Then, I would ask you in return, "Every time we sin, should Jesus come back to this world to shed His blood again and again?"

Within the gospel of being born again, there is the law of atonement for sins. "*And without shedding of blood there is no remission*" (Hebrews 9:22). When someone wanted to be redeemed of his sins in the days of the Old Testament, he had to pass on his sins by laying his hands on a sin offering, and the sin

offering had to die for his sins.

In much the same way, the Son of God came down to this world to save all humankind. He was baptized to take away all our sins and He bled at the Cross to pay the wages of our sins and He died at the Cross, saying, *“It is finished!”* He was resurrected from the dead after 3 days and now sits at the right hand of God. He has become our Savior forever.

To have our sins completely washed away, we have to throw out all our fixed ideas and abandon the religious belief that we have to be redeemed from our daily sins every day. In order for the sins of humankind to be expiated, a sacrifice had to be made, once and for all. God in Heaven passed all the sins of the world on to His own Son through His baptism and had Him crucified for us. And with His resurrection from the dead, our salvation was completed.

*“Surely He has borne our griefs And carried our sorrows; Yet we esteemed Him stricken, Smitten by God, and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities... And the Lord has laid on Him the iniquity of us all.”* In Isaiah 53, it is said that all the transgressions and iniquities of the world, of all humankind were passed on to Jesus Christ.

And in the New Testament, in Ephesians 1:4, it is written, *“Just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world.”* This tells us that He chose us in Him before the creation of the world. Before the world was even created, God chose to make us His people, the righteous without blemish in Christ. Whatever we may have thought before, we should now believe and obey the words of God, the words of the water, the blood, and the Spirit.

God told us that His Lamb, Jesus Christ, took away the sins of the world and atoned for all humankind. In Hebrews 10, it is written, *“For the law, having a shadow of the good things to*

*come, and not the very image of the things, can never with these same sacrifices, which they offer continually year by year, make those who approach perfect” (Hebrews 10:1).*

Here it says that continually offering the same sacrifices year after year can never make us perfect. The Law is a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very image of the true things. Jesus Christ, the Messiah who was to come, made us perfect once and for all (just as the yearly sins of Israel were atoned once and for all) by being baptized and being crucified to atone for all our sins.

Therefore Jesus said in Hebrews 10, *“Then He said, “Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God.” He takes away the first that He may establish the second. By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, “This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,” then He adds, “Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.” Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin’ (Hebrews 10:9-18).*

And we believe that Jesus has saved us from all the sins of the world through His Baptism and His blood on the Cross.

## **The Salvation of Being Born Again of Water and the Spirit which is Engraved in Our Hearts and our Minds**

*Are we righteous just because we don't sin anymore?*

*No. We are righteous because Jesus took away all our sins and we believe in Him.*

Do you all believe in His perfect salvation? —Amen.— Do you obey with faith the words of God that Jesus Christ Himself was baptized and bled on the Cross to save us? We have to obey to be born again. When we believe that Jesus Christ, through the gospel that takes away sins, washed away all our sins and all the sins of the world, we can be saved.

We can never become perfect by obeying the Law of God, but we can become perfect through our faith in the works of Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ took away all our sins through His baptism in the Jordan and suffered the judgment and punishment for all our sins on the Cross. By believing in this gospel with all our hearts, we can be redeemed of all our sins and become righteous. Do you believe this?

The baptism of Jesus, His crucifixion, and His resurrection are for the blotting out of all the sins of humankind, which is the law of salvation based on the infinite love of God. God loves us as we are and He is just, so He made us righteous first. Jesus made us righteous by taking over all our sins through His baptism.

To wash away all our sins, He sent His only Son, Jesus, down to this world for us. He allowed Jesus to take away all the sins of the world through the baptism of Jesus and then passed the judgment on to His Son for all our sins. He made us His

righteous children through the salvation of the water and the blood, the agape of God.

It is written in Hebrews 10:16, *“I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them.”*

In our hearts and minds, are we sinners before God or are we the righteous? If we have faith in God’s Word, we become righteous. Jesus Christ took away all our sins and was judged for them. Jesus Christ is our Savior. We may think, “Because we sin every day, how can we be righteous? We are definitely sinners.” But when we obey the words of God just as Christ Jesus obeyed the Father, we become righteous.

Of course, as I have said previously, we had sin in our hearts before we were born again. After we took into our hearts the gospel that takes away sins, we were saved from all our sins. When we didn’t know the gospel, we were sinners. But we became righteous when we believed in the salvation of Jesus, and then we became the righteous children of God. This is the faith of becoming righteous that the apostle Paul talked about. The faith in the gospel that washes away sins made us ‘the righteous.’

Neither the apostle Paul nor Abraham nor the ancestors of faith became righteous by their works, but rather by having faith and obeying the words of God, the words of His blessing.

In Hebrews 10:18, *“Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.”* Just as it is written, God saved us so that we may not have to die for our sins. Do you believe in this? —Amen.—

In Philippians 2, *“Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a servant, and coming in the likeness of men. And being found in appearance as a man, He*

*humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the Cross. Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and those under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father” (Philippians 2:5-11).*

Jesus Christ did not present Himself in the world with any grand reputation for Himself. Instead, He took upon Himself the form of a servant and came in the likeness of a human being. He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death to save us.

Therefore, we praise Jesus, “He is our God, the Savior and King.” The reason why we glorify God and praise Jesus is that Jesus obeyed the Will of His Father to the end. If He hadn’t obeyed, we wouldn’t be glorifying the Son of God now. But because the Son of God obeyed the will of His Father to the point of death, all creation and all people on this earth glorify Him and will do so forever.

Jesus Christ became the Lamb of God who took away the sins of the world, and it is written that He took them away through His Baptism. It is now about 2000 years since He took away the sins of the world. And because you and I have been living in this world since we were born, all our sins are also included in the sins of the world.

***Will we become sinners if we sin tomorrow?***

***No. Because Jesus took away all our sins of the past, the present, and the future.***

Even if we do not separate original sin from our own

lifelong trespasses, haven't we still been sinning since the time we were born?

Jesus knew that we would sin from the day we were born until the day we die and He took away all our sins in advance. Can you see it now? If we were to live until 70, our sins would be enough to fill more than a hundred dump trucks. But Jesus took away all sin at once and for everyone with His baptism, and He took the judgment for our sins at the Cross.

If Jesus had taken away only original sin, we would all die and go to hell. Even if we felt that He couldn't have taken away all our sins, it could never change the fact that Jesus blotted out all our sins.

How much sin can we commit in this world? All the sins we commit are included in all the sins of the world.

When Jesus told John to baptize Him, that is exactly what He meant. Jesus testified Himself that He had taken away all our sins. God sent His servant before Jesus and had him baptize Jesus. Therefore, by being baptized by John the representative of humankind, by bowing His head before him to be baptized, Jesus took away all the sins of all humankind.

All our sins from ages 20 to 30, from 30 to 40, and so on; even the sins of our children were included in the sins of the world, which Jesus took away through His baptism.

Who can say that there is sin in this world? Jesus Christ took away all the sins of the world. We can all be saved when we believe in our hearts, without a shadow of a doubt, in what Jesus did to atone for all our sins: His baptism and the shedding of His precious blood.

Most people live their turbulent lives wrapped up in their own thoughts, talking about their lives as if their lives were everything. But there are many who have led harder lives. Many people, myself included, have had turbulent lives. How can you

not understand or accept the gospel that blots out sins—the gospel of the baptism of Jesus and His blood?

## The Salvation of Sinners Has Been Completed

*Why did Jesus wash Peter's feet?*

*Because He wanted Peter to have strong faith in the fact that He had already washed away all his future sins through His baptism.*

Let us read John 19. “*And He, bearing His cross, went out to a place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, where they crucified Him, and two others with Him, one on either side, and Jesus in the center. Now Pilate wrote a title and put it on the cross. And the writing was: JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then many of the Jews read this title, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin*” (John 19:17-20).

Dear friends, Jesus Christ took on all the sins of the world and He was sentenced to be crucified at the court of Pilate. Now let us think about this scene together.

From verse 28, “*After this, Jesus, knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.*” Jesus took away all our sins to fulfill the Scripture. And, He said, “*I thirst!*”

“*Now a vessel full of sour wine was sitting there; and they filled a sponge with sour wine, put it on hyssop, and put it to His mouth. So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, “It is finished!” And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit*’ (John

19:29-30).

And after three days, He was resurrected from the dead.

The baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist and His death on the Cross are inextricably linked, one has no reason to exist without the other. Therefore, let us praise the Lord Jesus for saving us with His gospel that takes away sins.

The flesh of humankind always follows the needs of the flesh, and we cannot help but sin with our flesh. Jesus Christ gave us His baptism and His blood to save us from the sins of our flesh. He saved us from the sins of our own flesh with His gospel.

Those whose sins have been completely blotted out can enter the kingdom of heaven at any time by believing in Jesus—who was born in Bethlehem, baptized in the Jordan, died on the Cross, and was resurrected after three days. Therefore we praise the Lord and glorify His name forever.

In the last chapter in John, Jesus went to Galilee after He was resurrected from the dead. He went to Peter and said to him, “*Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?*” and Peter answered Him and said, “*Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.*” Then Jesus told him, “*Feed My lambs.*”

Peter realized everything: the gospel of the baptism of Jesus and His blood, and the blotting out of sins. Now that he believed in the gospel of the water and the blood that washed away sins, and realized the reason why Jesus had washed his feet, his faith in Jesus became much stronger.

Let us read John 21:15 again. ‘*So when they had eaten breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, “Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?” He said to Him, “Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.” He said to him, “Feed My lambs.”*’ He could entrust His lambs to Peter because Peter was His disciple, because Peter had been saved completely, and because Peter had

become a righteous and perfect servant of God.

If Peter had become a sinner by his daily sins, Jesus would not have told him to preach the gospel of the atonement for sins, because he, including the other disciples, could not help sinning every day in the flesh. But Jesus told them to preach the gospel which blotted out all their sins because they believed in the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross, the gospel of the atonement for sins.

### ***“Lord; You Know That I Love You”***

***Will you become ‘a sinner’ again when you sin again?***

***No. Jesus already took away all your future sins at the Jordan.***

Let us think about the words of Jesus to Peter. “*Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?*” “*Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.*” His confession of love was true, arising as it did out of faith in the gospel of the atonement for all sins.

If Jesus hadn’t taught Peter and the other disciples the gospel that takes away sins by washing their feet, they wouldn’t have been able to confess their love in that way.

Instead, when Jesus came to them and asked, “*Do you love Me more than these?*” Peter would have said, “Lord, I am incomplete and I am a sinner. I am a sinner who cannot love You more than these. Please leave me.” And Peter would have run away and hidden himself from Jesus.

But let us think about Peter’s answers. He was blessed with the gospel that blots out sins—the gospel of the baptism of Jesus and His blood which saved all humankind.

Therefore, he said, “*Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.*” This confession of love came out of his faith in the gospel of Jesus that washes away sin. Peter believed in the true gospel that takes away sins—through which Jesus had taken away all the sins of the world, even the sins of the future that people were bound to commit because of their incompleteness and the weakness of their flesh.

Because Peter believed firmly in the gospel that washes away sins, and because he also believed that Jesus was the Lamb of God, he was able to answer the Lord without hesitation. The salvation of Jesus came through the gospel that takes away sins, and thus Peter had been saved from all his daily sins, too. Peter believed in salvation through the gospel that blots out all the sins of the world..

Are you also like Peter? Can you love and trust in Jesus, who took away all our sins with His gospel that takes away sin—with His baptism and His blood? How can you neither believe nor love Him? There is no other way.

If Jesus had only taken away the sins of the past or the present, and left the sins of the future to us, we couldn’t praise Him as we do now. In addition to this, we would all surely go to hell. Therefore, we should all profess that we have been saved by believing in the gospel that blots out sins.

The flesh is always prone to sin, and we sin all the time. Therefore, we must confess that we have been saved by believing in the abundant gospel that washes away sins, which Jesus has given us through His baptism and His blood.

If we didn’t believe in the gospel of the atonement of sins, which is the baptism and the blood of Jesus, no believer would be saved from their lifelong sins. In addition, if we were redeemed of all our lifelong sins by confessing and repenting each time, we would probably be too lazy to be able to stay

righteous all the time and we would always have sin in our hearts.

If so, we would keep going back to being a sinner and wouldn't be able to love Jesus or get close to Him. Then we wouldn't be able to believe in the salvation of Jesus and we wouldn't be able to follow Him to the end of our lives.

However, Jesus gave us the gospel that blots out sins, thereby saving those who believed. He has become the perfect Savior and washed away all the trespasses that we commit every day in our lives so that we may truly love Him.

Therefore, we believers cannot help but love the gospel of the baptism and the blood of Jesus, which washes away our sins. All believers can love Jesus forever and become captives of the love of salvation through the gospel that takes away sins, which Jesus has given us.

Dearly beloved. If Jesus had left even a little sin behind, you wouldn't be able to believe in Him, nor would you be able to become a witness for the gospel that washes away sins. You wouldn't be able to work as a servant of God.

But if you believe in the gospel that blots out sins, you can be saved from all the sins of the world. He allows you to be saved from all the sins of the world when you realize the true gospel recorded in the words of Jesus—the gospel that washes away sin.

### ***“Do You Love Me More Than These?”***

***What has made us love Jesus more than anything else?***

***His love for us through His baptism which washed away all our sins, even all our future sins***

God entrusted His lambs to His servants who completely

believed in the gospel that washes away sins. Jesus asked three times, “*Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?*” and Peter answered each time, “*Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.*” Now, let us think about Peter’s answers. We can see that this was not the expression of his will, but his faith in the gospel that takes away sins.

When we love someone, and if that love is borne of our will, it can falter when we weaken. But if that love depended on the strength of His love, then it would last forever. The Love of God, namely, the abundant atonement for all our sins, the salvation of the water of the baptism of Jesus and the Spirit, is like that.

Our faith in the gospel that takes away sins should serve as the foundation of the Lord’s love for us. If we loved Him with only our will as our foundation, we would stumble every day and end up hating ourselves for our iniquities. However, Jesus washed away all our sins: original sin, our daily sins of the past, the sins of tomorrow, and all the sins of our whole life. He has not excluded anyone on the face of the earth out of His salvation.

All this is true. If our love and faith depended on our will, we would fail in our faith. But because our love and faith depend on the gospel that washes away sins, which Jesus has given us, we are already the children of God—the righteous. Because we believe in the salvation of the water and the Spirit, we are without sin.

Since our salvation came not from our faith in ourselves but from the love of God—His law of true salvation that washes away our sins—we are righteous no matter how incomplete or weak we are in real life. We will go to the kingdom of heaven and in the end praise God through all eternity. Do you believe this?

1 John 4:10 states, “*In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for*

*our sins.*” Jesus saved us with the water and the Spirit, so we should have faith in the gospel that takes away sins—the baptism of Jesus and His blood.

If God hadn’t saved us with the gospel that takes away sins, we could not be saved, no matter how fervently we believed. But Jesus washed away all the sins we commit in our hearts and with our flesh.

For us to believe in God and become righteous, we must be certain of our salvation through faith in the words of the water and the Spirit—the gospel that blots out sins. The gospel that takes away all the sins of the world is to have faith in the baptism of Jesus and His blood. The gospel that washes away sins is the true faith, the true foundation of salvation, and the key to the gospel of God.

## **We Have to Discard the Faith of Our Own Will**

*Where does true faith come from?*

*It comes from the love of the Lord, who has already washed away all our current and future sins.*

The faith or love borne of one’s own will is neither true love nor true faith. There are many in this world who first believe in Jesus with good will, then later give up their faith altogether because of the sin in their hearts.

But we have to know that Jesus washed away all the sins of the world: not only the insignificant iniquities, but also the great sins that are committed through ignorance.

And in John 13, in order to teach His disciples how all-encompassing His salvation was, Jesus gathered together His

disciples before He was crucified. During His supper with the disciples, He rose and washed their feet to illustrate the truth of His salvation. We should all know and believe in the gospel that washes away sins, which Jesus taught to His disciples by washing their feet.

But Peter adamantly refused to let Jesus wash his feet at first. “*You shall never wash my feet!*” And this was the expression of the faith borne of his own will. But Jesus told him, “*What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this.*”

Now, with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can understand the words of Jesus. They are the word of truth, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which takes away sin and lets the sinner become righteous by believing with all his heart.

Peter went fishing with the disciples. They were fishing as they had done before they met Jesus. Then Jesus appeared before them and called out to them. Jesus had prepared breakfast for them, and while they had breakfast, Peter realized the meaning of the words that Jesus had spoken before. “*What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this.*” He had finally realized what Jesus really meant by washing his feet before.

“The Lord washed away all my sins. All the sins I commit because of my weaknesses, including all the sins I will commit in the future as well.” Therefore Peter gave up the faith borne of his own will and began to believe in the baptism and the blood of Jesus—the gospel that washes away sin.

After breakfast, Jesus asked Peter, “*Do you love Me more than these?*” Now, fortified with faith in the love of Jesus, Peter confessed. “*Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.*” Peter could say it because he had realized what Jesus had meant when He said, “*You will know after this.*” He could confess his true faith,

the faith in the baptism and the blood of Jesus, the gospel that blots out sin.

## **Afterwards, He Became a True Servant of God**

Therefore, after that, Peter and the other disciples preached the gospel until the end of their days. Even Paul, who had persecuted Christians mercilessly, testified to the gospel during those hard days of the Roman Empire.

***How can you become a true servant of God?***

***By believing in His eternal atonement for all my sins***

Among the twelve disciples of Jesus, Judas sold Jesus and later hung himself. And it was the apostle Paul who took his place. The disciples had elected Matthias among themselves, but it was Paul whom God had chosen, so Paul became an apostle of Jesus and preached the gospel that takes away sins along with the rest of the disciples.

Most of the disciples of Jesus died as martyrs. Even when they were threatened with death, they went on preaching the original gospel.

“Jesus Christ washed away all the sins of your flesh with His gospel of baptism and blood, that is, with His gospel that takes away sins.. Jesus took away your sins with His baptism in the Jordan and took the judgment for you at the Cross. Believe in the gospel of Jesus’ baptism and His blood on the Cross, and be saved.”

Many indeed were saved by hearing the gospel and believing in it. It was the power of faith in the gospel of the

baptism of Jesus, His blood, and the Spirit.

The disciples preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit, “Jesus is God and the Savior.” It is because they have testified to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that you and I can now hear the gospel of the baptism and the blood of Jesus, of salvation, and be saved from sin. Because of the infinite love of God and complete salvation of Jesus, we have all become the disciples of Jesus.

Do you all believe? Jesus loved us so much that He gave us the gospel of the water and the Spirit—the gospel that takes away sin—and we have become righteous disciples of Jesus. In order to teach the true gospel that washes away sins, Jesus washed His disciples’ feet.

Jesus washed His disciples’ feet to teach them and us that all the sins of the world, all the sins we commit throughout our lives, were completely washed away when Jesus was baptized and bled on the Cross. And we thank Jesus for His love and the gospel that takes away sins.

Jesus taught us two things by washing the feet of the disciples. First, it was to teach them, just as He had said, “*What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this.*” That all our sins were washed away by the gospel that blots out sins—the gospel of the baptism of Jesus and His blood.

The second teaching was that as Jesus had humbled Himself to save sinners and make them righteous, we, the born-again, should serve others by preaching the gospel that washes away sins. It is right for us who came first, to serve those who come later.

Two reasons Jesus washed the disciples’ feet on the day before the feast of the Passover are clear, and they still exist within the Church.

A disciple can never be higher than his teacher. Therefore,

we preach the gospel to the world and serve it as if we were serving Jesus. And we, who were saved first, should serve those who come after us. To teach this, Jesus washed the disciples' feet. In addition, by washing Peter's feet, He showed us that He is the perfect Savior for us so that we may never be deceived by the devil again.

You can all be saved by believing in the gospel that takes away sins—the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus washed away all our sins with His baptism, crucifixion, and resurrection, and only those who believe in His gospel can be saved from the sins of the world forever.

## **Having Faith in the Gospel Which Washed Away All Our Daily Sins**

We can cut off the deceptions of the devil by believing in the gospel that blots out sins, the words of the water and the Spirit. People are easily deceived by the devil and the devil continuously whispers in our ears. Knowing that the flesh of people sins in the world, how can they ever be without sin? All people are sinners.

We know the answer. "Knowing that Jesus took away all the sins of our flesh with His baptism, how can a believer be with sin? Jesus had paid in full all the wages of sin, and therefore what sin is left for us to pay?"

If we do not believe in the gospel of the water and the blood, the words of the devil seem reasonable. But, if we have the gospel on our side, we can have unwavering faith in the truth of the words of God.

Therefore we have to have faith in the gospel of being born again of water and blood. True faith is to believe in the gospel

of the Baptism of Jesus, His blood on the Cross, His death and His resurrection.

Have you ever seen a picture of a model of the holy tabernacle? It is a small house. The house is divided into two sections, the outer part is the holy place and the inner part is the Most Holy Place which holds the mercy seat.

There are a total of 60 pillars standing in the outer Court of the Tabernacle, and the holy place has 48 boards. We must have a picture of the holy tabernacle in our minds in order to understand the meaning of the words of God.

## **What Was the Gate of the Court of the Tabernacle Made of?**

*What was the gate of the court of the Tabernacle made of?*

*A veil woven of blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and fine woven linen.*

The gate of the court of the Tabernacle is described in Exodus 27:16, “*For the gate of the court there shall be a screen twenty cubits long, woven of blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and fine woven linen, made by a weaver. It shall have four pillars and four sockets.*” The materials used for the gate of the court of the Tabernacle were blue, purple, and scarlet yarn, and fine linen thread. It was intricately woven and very colorful.

God had ordered Moses to weave the gate colorfully with blue, purple, and scarlet yarn so that it might be easy for everyone to find the entrance. And the gate woven with blue, purple, scarlet yarn, and fine linen thread was hung on four pillars.

These four materials symbolize the blueprint of the salvation of God, by which He would save all those who believed in His Son, in the baptism and the blood of Jesus, and in His being God.

Each of the materials used to build the holy tabernacle has a specific meaning and it represents the word of God and His plans to save humankind through Jesus.

Now, how many different materials were used for the gate of the court of the holy tabernacle? Blue, purple, and scarlet yarn, and fine linen thread. And these four are very significant in helping us strengthen our faith in the gospel of being born again. If it was not important, this information wouldn't be recorded in the Bible in such great detail.

Since all the materials used for the gate of the court of the Tabernacle and the Tabernacle were a significant part of the salvation, they were to be made of blue, purple, and scarlet yarn, and fine linen thread. This salvation washed away all our daily sins, original sins, and the sins of the future. Therefore, God revealed these things to Moses and told him to do exactly as he was told.

## **What Do Blue, Purple, and Scarlet Yarn Mean within the Gospel of God?**

*What did all the materials used for the tabernacle symbolize?*

*The salvation of Jesus through His baptism and blood*

Inside the holy tabernacle, blue, purple, and scarlet yarn, and fine linen thread were used again for the veil that was hung

between the holy place and the Most Holy Place. The same materials were used for the robes of the high priest, who served inside the holy Tabernacle.

Blue yarn symbolizes the baptism of Jesus. In 1 Peter 3:21, it is said, “*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism.*” The baptism of Jesus through which He took on all the sins of the world was confirmed by Peter in this verse as the antitype of the salvation of atonement. All our sins, all the sins of the world, were passed onto Jesus at His baptism. Therefore, blue yarn, the baptism of Jesus, is the most essential part of the word of salvation.

Scarlet yarn symbolizes the blood of Jesus, and purple yarn symbolizes royalty—the status of Jesus as King and God. Therefore, the three colors of yarn were necessary for our faith in Jesus and His salvation.

The gorgeous garment worn by the High Priest was called an ephod, and the robe of the ephod was all blue. The High Priest wore a turban on which was a plate of pure gold with an engraving that read, ‘*HOLINESS TO THE LORD.*’ And the plate was fastened to the turban with a blue cord.

## **The Truth Represented by Blue Yarn**

<i>What does blue yarn symbolize?</i>
<i>The Baptism of Jesus</i>

I looked up the meaning of blue yarn in the Bible. What does the Bible say about blue? We have to understand the blue yarn among the blue, purple, and scarlet yarns.

Blue yarn means the baptism of Jesus. Jesus Christ was

baptized by John the Baptist to take on all the sins of the world (Matthew 3:15).

If Jesus had not taken away all the sins of the world with His baptism, we could not have become sanctified before God. Therefore, Jesus Christ had to come to this world and be baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River to take away all the sins of the world.

The reason why there had to be blue yarn in the gate of the court of the holy tabernacle was that we could not become sanctified without the baptism of Jesus.

Scarlet yarn meant the death of Jesus. Purple meant the Spirit, thus Jesus' status as "*Only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords*" (1 Timothy 6:15).

Scarlet yarn meant the blood of Christ, who bled on the Cross to pay the wages of sin for all humankind. Jesus Christ came to this world in the flesh to take all the sins of humankind onto Himself through His baptism, before sacrificing Himself on the Cross to complete the taking away of sin. The baptism of Jesus is the true gospel that washes away sin, which was prophesied through the colors of the yarn used for the holy tabernacle in the Old Testament.

The pillars of the tabernacle were made of acacia wood, and the sockets were of bronze, and the bronze sockets were covered with bands of silver.

All sinners had to be judged for their sins because the wages of sin is death. Before someone can be blessed by God to be born again, he has to acknowledge that he must be judged for his sins.

Therefore, the baptism of Jesus of the New Testament, which is represented by the blue yarn of the holy tabernacle of the Old Testament, had taken over all our sins. Jesus took our sins to the Cross to bleed and was judged for them. In doing so, He saved all of us who have faith in the gospel that washes away sin. He is

the King of kings and the Holy God.

Beloved, the baptism of Jesus was the salvation of Jesus, who saved us by taking away all our sins. Jesus, who is God, came down to the world in the flesh; He was baptized to take on all the sins of the world; He was crucified and bled on the Cross to accept judgment instead of us. The baptism of Jesus tells us beyond a shadow of a doubt that He had become the true Savior for all humankind.

We can also see it in the colors that were used for the gate of the holy tabernacle. The use of fine linen thread means that He saved all of us without exception from all the sins of the world.

To embroider the cloth of the gate with blue, purple, and scarlet yarn in fine linen thread was to tell us clearly the truth of the salvation of God. It was most essential to the salvation of atonement.

We can see from the materials used for the gate of the holy tabernacle that Jesus Christ did not save us sinners haphazardly, without planning. He, following God's carefully detailed plan, was baptized and crucified, then was resurrected from the dead to fulfill the salvation of humankind. With blue, purple, and scarlet yarn—the materials symbolizing the gospel that washes away sin—Jesus saved all who believed in His salvation.

## **The Bronze Laver of The Old Testament Was a Shadow of the Baptism of The New Testament**

*Why did the priests wash their hands and feet before they entered the holy place?*

*Because they had to stand in front of God without any sin.*

The laver was also made of bronze. Bronze represents the judgment Jesus suffered for us. The water basin symbolizes the word of the gospel, which tells us that all our iniquities were washed away.

It shows us how the washing away of our sins was carried out. It is a shadow of the truth that all the sins of the world can be washed away through faith in the words of the baptism of Jesus.

The altar of burnt offering represents the judgment. And the water of Jesus, which is blue, is the gospel of atonement for sins, the baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist (Matthew 3:15, 1 John 5:5-10). It is the word of testimony for the gospel of salvation through atonement.

In 1 John 5, it is written, *“And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. For there are three who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and the three agree in one.”* He also tells us that he who believes in the Son of God has the witness of the water, the blood, and the Spirit in him.

God allowed us to be sanctified through faith in the gospel of atonement and to enter the holy tabernacle. Therefore, we can now live in faith, be fed on the words of God, be blessed by Him, and live the life of the righteous. To become the people of God means to be saved through faith in the gospel of atonement and to live inside the holy tabernacle.

Many people today say that it is enough just to believe without thinking about the meaning of the blue, purple, and scarlet yarns of the gate of the holy tabernacle. If one believed in Jesus without knowing about these things, their faith would not be true because there would still be sin in their heart. A person would still have sin in their heart because they didn't believe in the truth of being born again through the gospel of

atonement, of the water, the blood, and the Spirit.

If one was asked to evaluate someone they hardly knew, and if, to please the listener, they said, “Yes, I believe this person. I have never met him, but I believe him nevertheless.” Do you think the listener would be pleased to hear it? Maybe some of you would be, but this is not the kind of trust God wants from us.

God wants us to believe in the gospel that takes away sin—the salvation of Jesus revealed through blue (the baptism), purple (kingship), and scarlet (the blood). We should know, before we have faith in Jesus, how He saved us from all sin.

When we believe in Jesus, we should know how He saved us from all our sins through the water (the baptism of Jesus), the blood (His death), and the Spirit (Jesus’ being God).

When we truly understand, we can experience true faith and be possessed of complete faith. Our faith would never be complete without knowing this truth. True faith comes only by understanding the testimony of the salvation of Jesus—the gospel that takes away sin—and by knowing that Jesus is the true Savior of humankind.

What, then, would the faith that makes a mockery of Jesus be like? Let us see.

## **The Faith That Makes a Mockery of Jesus**

<i>What is most needed for faith?</i>
<i>Accurate knowledge of Jesus’ baptism</i>

You have to know that to believe in Jesus arbitrarily is to make a mockery of Him. If you think, “I find it hard to believe, but as He is God and as He is the Son of God, I shall have to

believe,” then you are making a mockery of Jesus. You have to believe in the baptism and the blood of Jesus, the gospel of atonement.

To believe in Jesus without knowing the gospel that blots out sin is worse than not believing in Jesus at all. To preach the gospel that only believes in the blood of Jesus is to work in vain without knowing the truth.

Jesus does not want anyone to believe in Him arbitrarily, or without reason. He wants us to believe in Him through knowing the gospel of atonement.

When we believe in Jesus, we know that the gospel of atonement is the baptism and the blood of Jesus. When we believe in Jesus, we have to understand the gospel of atonement through His words and know specifically how He washed away all our sins.

We also have to know what is represented by the blue, purple, and scarlet yarn on the gate to the holy tabernacle. Then, we can have the true faith that will last eternally.

## **We Can Never Be Born Again without Believing in Jesus, who is the essence of Blue, Purple, and Scarlet Yarn**

*What did the priests do before they entered the holy place?*

*They washed their hands and feet in the water from the bronze laver.*

Our Lord Jesus saved us. We cannot but praise the Lord when we see how perfectly He saved us. We should look at the holy tabernacle. He gave us the words of the gospel of atonement

through the blue, purple, and scarlet yarn of the holy tabernacle and saved us with them. We thank and praise the Lord.

Sinners could not enter the holy place. How could one who has sin enter the holy place? This would be impossible. If such a person entered, he would be killed right then and there. It would not be a blessing, but a damnation. A sinner could neither enter the holy place nor expect to live.

Our Lord saved us through the secret hidden in the gate to the holy tabernacle. With blue, purple, and scarlet yarn, and fine linen thread, He saved us. And He told us the secret of His salvation through these things.

Were you and I saved that way? If we do not believe in the words of the blue, purple, and scarlet yarn, there can be no salvation through the gospel of atonement. The color blue does not mean God, it means the baptism of Jesus. It means the baptism of Jesus who took away all our sins.

One can enter as far as the altar of burnt offering without believing in blue yarn. However, he cannot enter the holy place where God resides.

Therefore, before we enter the gate to the holy Tabernacle, we have to believe in the blue yarn (the baptism of Jesus), scarlet yarn (His blood at the Cross), and purple yarn (Jesus being God and the Son of God). Only when we believe are we accepted by God and allowed to enter through the veil of the Most Holy.

Some enter the outer court of the tabernacle and think that they are inside. But this is not salvation. How far do we have to go to be saved? We have to be able to enter the Most Holy Place.

In order to enter the Most Holy Place, we have to pass the bronze basin. The bronze basin represents the baptism of Jesus, and we have to wash away all our daily sins with the baptism of Jesus and become sanctified to enter the holy place.

In the Old Testament, the priests had to wash themselves

before they entered, and in the New Testament, Jesus washed His disciples' feet to symbolize the washing away of their lifelong trespasses.

The law of God says, "*For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord*" (Romans 6:23). God judges the sins of man without exception, but He passed them on to His Son and judged Him instead. This is the love of God, His salvation. True salvation is attained only when we believe in the gospel of atonement, the baptism, the blood, the death, and resurrection of Jesus.

## **In Order to Be Born Again, One Should Never Scorn the Written Word of God, the Gospel of the Atonement for Sins**

<p><i>What is the only thing left for us to do?</i></p>
<p><i>It is to believe in the written words of God.</i></p>

I never scorn other people. When someone talks about something I am not familiar with, I ask them to teach me. But when I asked around about the meaning of the holy tabernacle, nobody could tell me.

Then what could I do? I had to go back to the Bible. In the Bible, where is the holy tabernacle talked about? It is described in detail in Exodus. And if one reads this book carefully, he can understand its meaning through the written words of God.

Dear friends, you cannot be saved by believing in Jesus blindly. You cannot be born again just by attending church regularly. We know what Jesus told Nicodemus. "*Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit,*

*he cannot enter the kingdom of God... Are you the teacher of Israel, and do not know these things?" (John 3:5, 10)*

All those who believe in Jesus have to believe in the blue yarn (all the sins of the world were passed onto Jesus when He was baptized), scarlet yarn (the death of Jesus for all our sins), and purple yarn (Jesus is the Savior, God, and the Son of God).

We have to believe that Jesus is the Savior of all the sinners of the world. Without this faith, one can never be born again, nor can he enter the holy place of the kingdom of God. One can't even live faithfully in this world without it.

Wouldn't it be so easy if one could be born again just by having faith in Jesus? —Yes.— “*♪ You have been saved. I have been saved. We have all been saved. ♪*” How nice. But there are so many who believe in Jesus without being truly ‘born again.’

One has to know the truth in the Bible as well as have faith in Jesus. We have to know the gospel that washes away sin in the Bible and understand the meaning of the blue, purple, and scarlet yarn in order to enter the holy tabernacle and be with God in the world of faith. Inside the tabernacle of faith, we can live happily until the time comes to move on to the kingdom of heaven. It is essential that we know how to believe in Jesus in the right way.

## **The Original Gospel Begets Holiness with Blue Yarn**

<i>What is the indispensable condition for salvation?</i>
<i>The Baptism of Jesus</i>

Sometimes someone thinks that he can live perfectly

without making a mistake. However, when he tries to do something, he will soon discover his shortcomings. Human beings are so incomplete, and it is impossible for them not to sin. However, because Jesus saved us with the blue, purple, and scarlet yarn, the gospel of atonement, we can be sanctified and enter the holy place of God.

If God hadn't saved us with blue, purple, and scarlet yarn, we could never have been able to enter the holy place by ourselves. What is the reason for this? If only the ones who live perfectly by their flesh could enter, there would be none who would be qualified. When one believes in Jesus without the gospel, they only add more sins to their heart.

Jesus saved us with His carefully planned salvation, the salvation of the blue, purple, and scarlet yarn, and fine linen thread. He washed away all our sins. Do you believe in this? —Yes.— Do you have in your heart the truth of the gospel that washes away sins and bear witness to it? —Yes.—

Only when you bear witness to the gospel can you put on your forehead the band that says, '*HOLINESS TO THE LORD*' and join the '*royal priesthood*' (1 Peter 2:9). Only then can you stand before people and tell them you are a servant of God, working as a high priest.

The turban of the high priest has a plate of gold and the plate is fastened with blue cord. Why blue? Because Jesus saved us with the gospel that washes away sin—because He took away all our sins and made us without sin through His baptism (the laying on of hands in the Old Testament, the baptism in the New Testament).

No matter how diligently we believed in Jesus, we could not earn the plate engraved with '*HOLINESS TO THE LORD*' without the secret words of the blue, purple, and scarlet yarn.

How did we become righteous? It is written in Matthew

3:15, “*For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*” Jesus was baptized and saved us from all the sins of the world. Because He was baptized and took away all our sins, we believers have become righteous.

How could we say that we were without sin if there hadn’t been the baptism of Jesus? Even if we believed in Jesus, even if we cried out, thinking of Jesus’ being crucified, all the tears in this world couldn’t wash away all our sins. No. No matter how much we cried and repented, our sins would remain within us.

‘*HOLINESS TO THE LORD*’. Because He took away all our sins with His baptism and blood, because God allowed all the sins of us sinners to be passed on to Jesus, because the word of salvation is recorded in the Bible, we have become righteous through our faith despite all our weaknesses.

Therefore, we can now stand before God. We can now live as the righteous and preach the gospel to the world. “*♪ Oh, I have been saved. You have been saved. We have all been saved. ♪*” We have been saved according to God’s plan.

Without the word of the gospel of atonement in your heart, there is no salvation, no matter how hard you try. It is like a popular song about unrequited love. “*♪ Oh, my heart beats quickly without reason whenever I see her, every time I am near her. I must be in love. ♪*” My heart beats quickly, but not hers. Unfortunately, my love is never returned.

People tend to think that salvation comes in many different ways for many different people. They ask, “Why should it only come through the gospel of baptism?” If it doesn’t come through the gospel of the baptism of Jesus, it is not complete salvation. It is the only way we can become righteous before God because it is the only way we can be completely cleansed of all our sins.

## What Is the Salvation of Blue Yarn that Jesus Gave Us?

*What has made us righteous?*

*The gospel of the blue, purple, and scarlet yarn*

The salvation through the gospel of the blue, purple, and scarlet yarn is God's gift to all humankind. This gift has enabled us to enter the holy tabernacle and live in peace. It has made us righteous. It has made us righteous and enabled us to live within the church to be trained in the holy words within the church.

Whenever we go before God to pray, the gospel blesses us with His love. This is why salvation is so precious to us. Jesus tells us to build a house 'on the rock.' The rock is the baptism of Jesus. We will all be saved, live in grace as children of God, and then go to heaven to live forever.

Dear friends, because of the gospel of atonement, we are able to enter the holy tabernacle with faith. Because of the washing away of all our sins (the Baptism of Jesus) and the judgment on the Cross, we have been saved by having faith.

The abundant atonement for all our sins, the baptism and the blood of Jesus, is the gospel that washed away all our sins. Do you believe this? The true gospel is the heavenly gospel of atonement that completely washed away all our sins.

We have been born again by believing in the gospel of atonement. Jesus has given us the gospel of atonement, which washed away all our daily sins and even all future sins. Praise the Lord. Hallelujah! Thanks to the Lord.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit (the gospel of the water and the blood) is the true gospel spoken by Jesus Christ. This book was written to reveal the gospel of Jesus, the gospel

of the water and the Spirit.

Because many people believe in Jesus without knowing the complete truth, they are now only operating in the world of Christian theology (the so-called philosophical theology); in short, they live in heresy and confusion. Therefore, we should go back and believe in the true gospel. It is not yet too late.

I want to go into more detail in the second book for those who have questions about the gospel of being born again of water and the Spirit. ☒

# **APPENDIX 1**

## **Testimonies of Salvation**

---

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Testimonies of Salvation

**Without knowing the ministry of John the Baptist,  
I can never understand the ministry of Jesus  
Christ**

**Huang Ern, Malaysia**

I was a sinner from birth. I never realized it until I was born again through the gospel of God's righteousness, which is the baptism, death, and resurrection of Jesus.

When I was a kid, I was enrolled in a Catholic school, which gave me exposure to who Jesus is. At the age of 16, I was introduced to Christianity and decided to accept Christ as my Lord and Savior. At that time, I thought as long as I believed in Jesus, I would go to heaven. I was passionate to know more about God, whom I thought I already knew. I listened to many sermons online, thinking that all the preachers of the gospel are preachers of righteousness.

At the age of 17, I transferred to another high school, and it became the turning point of my life. I met a friend who preached the true gospel to me. I was brought to a church that preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It took time for me to understand the gospel. In my first year of coming to church, I had many doubts and questions.

The devil put many thoughts in me and made me ask many questions about the gospel. 'How can the gospel of the water and the Spirit be the only gospel that saves souls?' 'What about other gospels?' 'Are you saying that those big churches are preaching the wrong things?' 'How are you sure that your

pastor is preaching the truth?’ Many questions popped up in my mind.

While these questions were still in my mind, the pastor gave me the book entitled, “HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]” by Rev. Paul C. Jong. As I began reading this book, I began to understand what the pastor was preaching. I realized the fact that my sins were passed on to Jesus when John the Baptist baptized Him. I understood what Jesus meant when He told Nicodemus, “*Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God*” (John 3:5). I understood the significance of the water in our salvation.

In the Old Testament, God had appointed Aaron, the high priest of Israel, to be the representative of the Israelites to pass the sin onto the unblemished lambs or goats. It is stated in Leviticus 16:21, “*Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man.*”

In the Old Testament, we see that instead of everyone having to lay their hands on the offerings individually, the high priest, as the representative of all the people, laid his hands on the head of the live goat for the washing away of the year’s sins. Similarly, John the Baptist represented all humanity to pass all our lifetime sins onto Jesus. And that’s the reason why Jesus called John the Baptist the greatest man ever born of a woman (Matthew 11:11).

Without knowing the ministry of John the Baptist, we will never understand the ministry of Jesus Christ. John the Baptist is the prophet sent by God. We need to fully understand the

ministry of John the Baptist and truly believe it in our hearts.

Just like in the Old Testament, sins needed to be passed onto the sacrificial animal before it was killed, Jesus needed to be baptized before He died on the Cross. Just like in the Old Testament, it would have been lawlessness to kill the sacrificial animal without first laying hands on the head of the animal and passing their sins onto it. Thus, it would be wrong and lawless to believe only in the Cross of Jesus without believing in His baptism.

The complete faith that leads us to true salvation is the faith in Jesus Christ, *“This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ”* (1 John 5:6). To be born again, we need to believe in both the baptism and the Cross of Jesus Christ.

The Apostle John said that the correct faith is to believe in the *“For there are three who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood”* (1 John 5:8) and I believe it with my whole heart.

This is the testimony of my faith. I pray that many more people will be able to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and be saved by the true gospel. ☒

## From superstition to true faith in God

**Kim Seongnyeo, South Korea**

I was married at 19, and my husband's family was very poor. Since then, I had never been affluent, nor was I ever loved by my husband. I had always envied women who had loving husbands and enjoyed riches. My husband's family believed in mountain gods, and my father-in-law was a fortuneteller. My husband was enlisted in the army 3 days after our marriage, and my brother-in-law became mentally ill at the age of 22. Moreover, my mother-in-law became blind around the age of 50. Those days were really terrible for me.

Since I was without learning and didn't have beautiful looks nor a cultivated mind or intellect, I thought it was my destiny to live like that for all my life. My mother-in-law longed to have an operation, but I never took her to a hospital and couldn't be bothered to buy any medication for her. I just hoped that she would get sick and die shortly.

I am now 54 years old and my mother-in-law died two years ago. There is a saying that it is bad luck to put the pillow of the deceased in the coffin, but I didn't know it at the time and buried her with her pillow.

Since then, she often appeared in my dreams. I was sorry that I put her pillow in the coffin, and that I was so harsh to her when she was alive. Other people seem nice to their in-laws, but I couldn't keep myself from hating my mother-in-law. I was tormented with nightmares and a stricken conscience.

I have a son and four daughters, and I was afraid that something bad would happen to my only son. When I told them about my dreams, my neighbors advised me that the bad spirit should be exorcised. I visited shamans and went to temples to

bow endlessly and beg for relief, but it was no use. I felt like ending my life to escape from my conscience.

If I had not met Jesus and been saved by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I wouldn't be alive today. One day I ran away from my house and went to my daughters' houses in turn to rest and take some herbal medicine. That was when God showed me the way to life. One of my daughters is a born-again Christian, and she invited her pastor's wife for me. She came with some other women and talked to me.

I knew nothing about God. But when they told me that Jesus had taken away all my sins, I decided to believe in His Word. I used to tell my daughters not to go to church because I thought it might bring bad luck to have two gods under one roof. But I thought things couldn't get any worse than this and I didn't want to die as a sinner.

The pastor's wife told me that all people are born sinners, but that God had taken away all our sins through Jesus, and we would not be sinners anymore if we believed in Jesus. So I started to attend church regularly and tried to listen to the Word, but I couldn't understand much of what was said. But as time went on, all His words started to make sense to me. I realized that because I was born with sin, I could not help but be a sinner. I also found out that the evil thoughts in my mind were also sins before God.

Offering sacrifices in the Old Testament was His way of showing us the good things to come. Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, just as the high priest laid his hands on the head of a sacrifice in the Old Testament. At that time, all my sins were passed on to Jesus. He took away all my sins and bled on the Cross to pay for them.

I was finally convinced that I was without sin, and no one could condemn me. And I could sleep in peace from then on.

*“There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus” (Romans 8:1).* I had suffered so much with sin in my heart and now the sin is gone. I no longer have nightmares.

I cannot write well about my feelings since I do not know how to read well, but I can talk to anyone about how Jesus took away all the sins from my heart. I pray that Jesus will save my husband and other family members as He saved me. And I hope this testimony will help others to find redemption in Jesus.

I thank God for saving me and I am so happy to be able to spread the gospel to many people. Now I don't envy rich or smart people anymore. ✉

## **To become those without sin, we must believe in the baptism of Jesus and His blood**

**Darshak Patel, India**

My name is Darshak, from India. We all want to enter heaven and want to be with our Creator. But do we have any confirmation that we will indeed enter heaven?

The Bible says in John 3:5, *“Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.”*

As Christians, we always focus on Jesus’ blood which He shed on the Cross, but have we ever thought about why He went to the Cross?

The book entitled, “HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]” is a book that gives us immense knowledge of how we can become a person who can enter heaven.

The main focus of this book is on the baptism of Jesus, because if we read the whole book, we can understand that without Jesus’ baptism, His crucifixion was useless. In the Old Testament, God gave the law of redemption to the Israelites. According to that law, the high priest Aaron had to lay his hands on the scapegoat and pass all the sins of the Israelites onto the scapegoat, thus making them without sin in the eyes of God.

In the New Testament, we human beings became without sin in the same way, because John the Baptist baptized Jesus, he laid his hands on the head of Jesus and passed all the sins of this world onto Him. Then Jesus carried all those sins to the Cross and died for us.

If we only believe in the blood of Jesus and neglect the baptism of Jesus, then our faith is not complete. To become a

person without sin, we must believe in the baptism and the blood of Jesus.

This book gives a deep insight and helps us become a person without sin and attain the true salvation that God has planned for us. ☒

## **The Book That Brought Me the True Faith of the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit — The Legitimate Faith in God**

**Pastor J. Galvão, Brazil**

Although I was an Evangelical Pastor with a degree in Theology, for 21 years, I only preached half of the Gospel; my knowledge of salvation was restricted to the blood of Jesus shed on the Cross of Calvary. Until 2007, when I received Book 1, titled “HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]”, authored by Reverend Paul C. Jong.

When I started reading, I almost rejected the book. The truth was that as a theologian and pastor, I was still full of sin in my heart, although I thought I was saved, I remained condemned and destined for hell.

However, God urged me to keep reading, and the false veil of conviction of salvation, believing only in the blood of Jesus on the Cross, tore away before my eyes. At the same time, faith in the water of the baptism of Jesus Christ, by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, washed away all the filth and rotten mud of sins that remained in my heart (Matthew 3:13-17).

Reading the book, I found that without first being washed by faith in the water of Jesus baptism, which took away all the sins of the world by John’s laying on of hands, faith alone in the blood of Jesus shed on Calvary’s Cross would be of no use to me.

The baptism of Jesus by John and the blood shed on the Cross for salvation and eternal life, and for the perfect fulfillment of God’s Justice are inseparable. Through the waters of His baptism, Jesus washed us clean; with His blood,

He cleansed us from sin once and for all and made us the children of God, righteous and born again.

Since reading this book, to this day, I am a servant of God who preaches and teaches the true Gospel of the water and the Spirit. I am righteous, and Born Again and I will enter to live eternally in the Kingdom of God (John 3:5).

I recommend to all who sincerely desire to have the true Peace of conviction of salvation and eternal life in their hearts to read this book by Reverend Paul C. Jong to receive the legitimate faith of the Gospel of the water and the Spirit. Amen! ✉

## **Now my heart has been justified and I have been made pure by the one sacrifice of Jesus Christ**

**Brenda Tembo, Zambia**

One day, I met a true servant of God who believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He first preached to me about our sinful nature, quoting Mark 7:20-23, a passage I love very much. Through this Scripture, not only do I come to know the true me, but I also accept that only God is good and perfect. He then drew connections between the sacrificial system for the atonement of sins in the Old Testament and that of the New Testament.

I am pleased to know that my sins have been taken away through the laying on of hands. This occurred when John the Baptist, as the representative for all mankind and the last high priest on earth, laid his hands upon the head of our Lord Jesus, passing my sins to Him. Our Lord Jesus Christ, whose body knew no sin, assumed responsibility for my sins at the time of His baptism by John the Baptist. He then went to the Cross and paid for my sins by the shedding of His blood once and for all.

Now I have had my sins taken away, and I have attained true purification from sins. And on the third day, He rose in victory to give me the righteousness of a newness of life. Now I am recognized as a true righteous child of God not by my deeds, efforts or anything I had, but by the righteous acts of our Lord Jesus Christ even His baptism, His death on the Cross, and His resurrection. Glory to Jesus Christ who is the only Savior who blotted out my sins and the sins of the entire humanity once and for all freely.

Sins had bothered me when I knew Him only by the Cross. Now, by believing in the beautiful gospel of the water and the

Spirit, I not only have no sin, but I also am no longer a sinner. Consequently, I no longer consistently offer prayers of repentance for the forgiveness of my sins, as that path leads to eternal destruction.

Now, I have found my God and true family. I no longer believe in any superstition that once enveloped me in darkness. I have been freely given eternal life. Furthermore, by reading 'The New Life Mission' free books, I communicate daily with God through His Word and His appointed true servants.

I remember when I read my first Spiritual book, called "WHAT SHOULD WE STRIVE TO BELIEVE AND PREACH?", written by REVEREND PAUL C. JONG.

I read this book throughout much 2019. Through reading it, I have come to have a clearer understanding of the reason why God came as the Savior, and how He saved me from my sins. I still read this book repeatedly with a smile on my face, as it enables me to relate the Scriptures of the Old Testament to those of the New Testament and understand them spiritually.

Just as the first sermon in the book serves as an usher for me to follow the subsequent sermons, I have come to understand the main purpose of why our Lord Jesus Christ received His baptism from John the Baptist and the ministry of John the Baptist.

I have learned what caused the death of our Lord Jesus Christ; all I knew before was that He only died for me to take away my sins. But when I heard the teachings from the servant of God, and from the book "WHAT SHOULD WE STRIVE TO BELIEVE AND PREACH?", it all brought me joy and peace, and still does.

Jesus Christ took on His baptism and His death on my behalf to save me from all the sins that were my nature, inherited from my ancestors Adam and Eve. Now my heart has

been justified and I have been made pure by the one sacrifice of Jesus Christ (Hebrews 10:14). And all I am now is a new creature clothed in the righteous garments of our Lord Jesus Christ, proclaiming the goodness of my God through the help of the Holy Spirit (Acts 2:38). Who is now dwelling in me by believing only in this beautiful gospel truth of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, I will embrace this precious gift of life that is found only in the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, when He comes to take us with Him to His eternal kingdom, my everlasting Home.

Hallelujah to Jesus Christ, who has become the Savior of all mankind by His Mighty and wonderful Acts of His righteousness that were carried out in His Holy name JESUS (Matthew 1:21), even His baptism, His death and His resurrection.

I give thanks to all the servants of God who are doing the will of God truthfully by faith and to Reverend Paul C. Jong, our true man of God. God bless you. ✉

## **I have known the truth and it has set me free from all my sins**

**Peter Koinange Kariuki, Kenya**

In April 2010, I met a friend with a book by Paul C. Jong called “Eat My Flesh And Drink My Blood.” He asked me to read the book and after reading the book... WOW!!!!!! Amazing, I came to know the reason why Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist. Thus, I passed all my sins onto Jesus by faith and I became without sin, Hallelujah!!! I thank God for allowing me to meet with this wonderful gospel of the water and the Spirit, (His righteousness). I now witness, teach and preach this mighty gospel of our salvation.

I cannot thank God enough for The New Life Mission. It’s a miracle that I have known this gospel of the water and the Spirit, though many are not convinced, but I truly believe this gospel is the only truth of salvation.

Like the friend who gave me the book, “Eat My Flesh And Drink My Blood”, many people have not finished reading the book. I just pity my friend who is a Catholic. He had bought it from a street vendor. He showed me where he had bought the book and I bought a number of them. I will serve the Lord until the last day because He is too loving.

Jesus took away all our sins with His baptism and His death on the Cross, and His resurrection. He has truly saved me, perfectly and forever. As He said in John 3:5, I am born again of water and the Spirit. I have known the truth and it has set me free from all my sins. I’m without sin, and I’m righteous. Praise the Lord!!!!!! Hallelujah!!! 

**By believing this truth of the baptism, and the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I am now leading a very sweet Christian life**

**Kassahun Ayele, Ethiopia**

Thank you very much for accepting me as a co-worker in distributing and translating the wonderful book that contains the truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Since I received your book, “HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]” a year ago, I have read it at least four times until the truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit was sealed in my mind.

When I look back, I remember how in my Christian life I was fighting with my sins every day, not knowing that Jesus took away all the sins of the world when John the Baptist laid his hands on Him to baptize Him in the Jordan River and blotted them out on the Cross. When I first understood this truth from your book, I shouted Hallelujah!

By believing this truth of the baptism, and the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I am now leading a very sweet Christian life. I am now a very happy man of God. Believe it or not, I read your book every day with my Bible and I get new insights through the leading of the Holy Spirit. What a deliverance! I will do my best to distribute all your books.

There are hundreds of thousands of professing Christians in Ethiopia, who are groping in darkness, without being sure of their salvation because they don't have a clue about the true gospel of the water and the Spirit. So please send me as many of your books as you can to distribute to the many Christians here who do not know about the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I am very grateful for the website you have made for me. I am very happy. I am very thankful for the flyers which you have made for me. Please send them to me so that I can distribute them to the people in my country. I have girded my loins to do my best to serve my Master in spreading His messages. Can I start translating your book, “HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]”? If you can give me the green light, I will start translating it immediately. Thank you very much for coming to my house with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God bless you very much. ✉

## His baptism is what made His death relevant to us

Ryan Burt, USA

His baptism is what made His death relevant to us. It's what connected us and our sin to His judgment on the Cross. The last representative High Priest, John the Baptist, placed hands on Jesus to pass all past, present, and future sins of humanity onto Jesus. He was judged in our place and acted as a sacrificial lamb.

His death on the Cross was the judgment instead of ours. He paid with blood for our sin. It saves all who have faith and accept this gift once and for all. He blotted out all the sins of all believers.

Baptism is the equivalent of the Old Testament's laying on of hands. Jesus' death on the Cross was the equivalent of cutting the throat of the sacrificial animal without blemish.

I had sins, yes. I kept trying to purge it by my own will and begged continuously for repentance. They never got washed away no matter how hard I tried. I still had sin because I didn't have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God has saved me and proved my efforts wrong.

I understand the gospel now. My prayers are heard. My faith has a meaning and feels real. My faith is my most cherished possession that nobody can take. How is my faith different from before? I have hope and feel closer to God and know for a fact now that I'm saved. My faith is almost enough to trust Him if He told me to jump off of something. I don't know the words to say, but it's very different. I'm excited from seeing the world through a new light and have something to strive for and learn. My faith is strong and has meaning. ☒



# **APPENDIX 2**

## **Supplementary Explanation**

---

You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Supplementary Explanation

## • Ransom

The price paid for the redemption of a captive person, mortgaged property or debt; the act of solving a problem with money. Used most often as the positive representation of redemption (ex: Exodus 21:30, ‘sum of money’; Numbers 35:31-32, Isaiah 43:3, ‘ransom’). In the New Testament, Matthew 20:28 and Mark 10:45 describe ransom as the “payment of money.”

## • Atone, Atonement

The ritual of passing all the sins of humanity on to Jesus. In the Old Testament, atonement was the passing on of sin to a sacrifice by the laying on of hands on its head. In the New Testament, it means the baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist. In Hebrew and Greek, this word means the passing of sin on to Jesus Christ so that sinners may enter the right relationship with God. The New Testament well illustrates the offering for atonement: the baptism of Jesus and His death on the Cross.

**In the Old Testament:** The word ‘*atonement*’ is used almost 100 times in the Old Testament and it is always expressed as (ex. Leviticus 23:27, 25:9, Numbers 5:8), ‘*kaphar*’ in Hebrew (usually written as ‘*make atonement*’). Atonement is a translation of a Hebrew word signifying the passing on of sins by the laying on of hands on the head of a live goat and confessing over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel

(Leviticus 16:20).

**In the New Testament:** Atonement is related to the Aramaic '*kpr*' which means to cover. This means the baptism of redemption of Jesus in the New Testament. Jesus came to this world and was baptized at the age of 30 to fulfill the salvation of all humanity.

## • The Biblical Atonement

**A.** In the Old Testament, atonement was usually given through the sacrifice of an animal (ex. Exodus 30:10, Leviticus 1:3-5, 4:20-21).

**B.** In the New Testament, the concept of the sacrifice of atonement of the Old Testament was maintained, but the redemption of humankind is related to Jesus Christ. The apostle Paul said Jesus Christ died for our sins (1 Corinthians 15:3).

The word atonement was used not to refer to the death of Christ only to expiate original sin, but to take away all the sins of people. And after the baptism through which the sins of the world were passed on to Jesus (Matthew 3:15), He saved humankind by bleeding on the Cross (Leviticus 1:1-5, John 19:30).

The apostle Paul explains in 2 Corinthians 5:14 that '*One died for all,*' then in the 21st verse, '*for us,*' in Galatians 3:13, '*having become a curse for us.*' Among many verses in the New Testament which refer to Jesus as the Sacrifice (ex. Ephesians 5:2), are John 1:29, 36 ('Lamb'—John the Baptist) and 1 Corinthians 5:7 ('Our Passover'—the apostle Paul).

Paul specified that the baptism of Jesus in the Jordan was the atonement for all the sins of the world. He explains in Romans 6 that all the sins of the world were passed on to Jesus

through the baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist.

He goes on to explain that the crucifixion of Jesus was the judgement and compensation for sin, that the sacrifice of atonement was offered for the souls of all people.

The death of Jesus signifies to us the sacrifice of atonement in the Old Testament. The laying on of hands in the Old Testament and the baptism of Jesus in the New Testament are in accordance with the law of God (Isaiah 53:10, Matthew 3:13-17, Hebrews 7:1-10, 18, 1 Peter 3:21).

The New Testament does not end with the baptism and the death of Jesus but goes on to tell us the fulfillment of salvation is our being baptized into Christ and dying with Him (Romans 6:3-7, Galatians 2:19-20).

It tells us that Jesus Christ was baptized by John the Baptist to take away all the sins of the world and that He was crucified as a result. Jesus Christ, through His baptism and blood, not only washed away the sins of the world and endured the resultant pain, but also saved us from the power of Satan and returned him to the power of God by accepting punishment in the place of mankind.

Therefore, the redemption of Jesus solved the problem of sin which was blocking people from being close to God. This momentous event restored peace and harmony between people and God, bringing salvation, joy (Romans 5:11), life (Romans 5:17-18), and redemption (Matthew 3:15, John 1:29, Hebrews 10:1-20, Ephesians 1:7, Colossians 1:14) at the same time.

## • The Day of Atonement

In Hebrew, this concept means the day of '*covering*,' or '*reconciliation*.' The most important day for the Jews was the

Day of Atonement on the tenth day of the seventh month (Leviticus 23:27, 25:9). We can see in Leviticus 16 that even the high priest could not enter the Most Holy Place except for specified rituals.

The Most Holy Place itself needed atonement as well as the people of Israel; thus the high priest had to offer the sacrifice in order to pass on sins by laying his hands on the head of the sacrifice. The children of Israel thought about the holiness of God and their sins on the Day of Atonement.

At that time, as many as 15 offerings (including the scapegoat), 12 burnt offerings and 3 offerings of atonement were placed before God (Leviticus 16:5-29, Numbers 29:7-11). If we count *'the other lamb'* mentioned in Numbers 28:8, there are 13 burnt offerings and 4 offerings of atonement.

The day Israelites atoned for the year's sins was the tenth day of the seventh month. By the same token, the day of atonement for the whole world was the day Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist. It was the Day of Atonement for all mankind (Matthew 3:13-17). It was the day God washed away all the sins of the world (Matthew 3:15). It was the Day of Atonement on which God *"for thus... fulfill all righteousness"*.

## • The sacrifice of Atonement

**In the Old Testament:** Just like the other sacrifices, the sacrifice of atonement was offered in the Tabernacle. The high priest cleaned himself and put on the holy linen garments instead of the usual formal dress for rituals, and selected a young bull as a sin offering and a ram as a burnt offering for himself and his house (Leviticus 16:3-4).

The high priest laid his hands on the head of the offerings

to pass on the sin. The laying on of hands was an essential part of the Day of Atonement. If it had not been so, without the laying on of hands, atonement for sin could not be achieved, and therefore, sacrifices could not be offered, nor could the yearly sins of Israel be passed on.

In Leviticus 16:21, “*Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man.*”

He took two goats as sin offerings and a ram as a burnt offering from the people (Leviticus 16:5). Then he presented two goats before the Lord at the door of the Tabernacle and cast lots to select the one for ‘*the Lord*’ and the other to act as the ‘*scapegoat*.’

The one for the Lord was offered as a sin offering, and the scapegoat was offered alive before the Lord to atone for the yearly sins of the people of Israel and then put out into the wilderness (Leviticus 16:7-10).

The sins of the Israelites had to be passed on to the scapegoat by the laying on of hands. Then the scapegoat, which took on itself all the sins of Israel, was put out into the wilderness for peace between people and God. Thus the yearly sins of Israel were washed away.

**In the New Testament:** In the same way in the New Testament, Jesus Christ was baptized by John the Baptist (the laying on of hands in the Old Testament) and took away all the sins of the world as the sacrificial Lamb to fulfill the salvation of God (Leviticus 20:22, Matthew 3:15, John 1:29, 36).

In the Old Testament, before the casting of lots, Aaron killed the young bull as a sin offering for himself and his house (Leviticus 16:11). Then he took a censer full of burning coals

of fire from the altar before the Lord with his hands full of sweet incense beaten fine and took it beyond the veil. Then he put the incense on the fire before the Lord so that the cloud of incense might hover over the mercy seat. He also took some of the blood of the bull and sprinkled it with his finger on and before the mercy seat seven times (Leviticus 16:12-19).

On the Day of Atonement, the laying of Aaron's hands on the head of the offering could not be omitted. Aaron laid hands on the goat and passed all the sins and all the iniquities of the Israelites on to his head. Then a suitable man took the goat into the wilderness and sent it forth. The scapegoat wandered in the wilderness with the sins of Israel and died for them in the end. This was the sacrifice of atonement in the Old Testament.

It is the same in the New Testament except it was Jesus Christ, as the scapegoat, who took away all the sins of the world upon Himself through His baptism and bled and died on the Cross for us.

Therefore now, the salvation from all sins cannot be brought without the baptism and crucifixion of the heavenly high priest, Jesus Christ. This is the fulfillment of salvation of being born again of water and the Spirit.

## • **The Laying on of hands**

This is the process for the passing of sin on to the sin offering in the Old Testament (Leviticus 4:29, 16:21). In the days of the Old Testament, God allowed people to atone for their sins by laying hands on the head of their sin offering inside the tabernacle. And it reveals the baptism of Jesus to come in the New Testament.

## • Baptism

Baptism means ① to be washed ② to be buried (to be immersed) and in spiritual meaning, ③ to pass on sin by the laying on of hands, as done in the Old Testament.

In the New Testament, the baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist was to wash away all the sins of the world. *‘The baptism of Jesus’* has the meaning of taking away the sins of man, to wash away the sins of the world.

Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, the representative of all human beings and the high priest in the tradition of Aaron, and took all the sins of the world upon Himself. This was the purpose of His baptism.

The spiritual meaning of the word ‘baptism’ is ‘to pass on, to be buried’. So, “the baptism of Jesus” means that all sins were passed onto Jesus and that He was judged instead of us. In order to save mankind, Jesus had to take away our sins and die for them.

Thus, His death is also the death of you and me, all the sinners of the world, and His resurrection the resurrection of all people. His sacrifice is the salvation of sinners, and His baptism is the testimony to washing away all the sins of humankind.

The Bible tells us, “*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism*” (1 Peter 3:21). The baptism of Jesus is the righteous way of saving humanity by washing away all our sins.

## • Sin

Everything that is opposed to God is sin. This refers to all sins, including original sin and the trespasses that we commit

ourselves throughout our lives.

Sin in Greek is ‘*ἁμαρτία (hamartia)*’ And ‘to sin’ is ‘*ἁμαρτάνω (hamartano)*’ which means ‘to miss the mark’. Hence, one of the most serious sins is to incorrectly believe in Jesus, and thus lack the ability to be saved. To neither know nor believe in the truth is to commit the sin of disobedience and have disdain for God.

If we truly do not want to sin before God, we have to understand the words of God correctly and realize the truth that Jesus has become our Savior.

We should believe in the baptism of Jesus and His Cross through the words of God. It is a sin not to accept the word of God and to deviate from the truth and believe in false theories.

The Bible tells us that the most serious sin is not to believe that God washed away all the sins of the world. We have to believe in the birth of Jesus, in His washing away of sin through His baptism, and in giving us life with His blood on the Cross. It is a sin if one does not believe in the written words that Jesus was baptized and died on the Cross and was resurrected to free us from our sins.

## • **Repentance**

When one who has drifted away from God realizes their sins, and thanks Jesus for washing them away, and comes back to God, this is called repentance.

All of us are lumps of sin. True repentance is to admit the following truth. We must admit that we are sinners before God, and that we cannot but sin all our lives and go to hell when we die. We must also admit that we have to receive Jesus by believing that He came to this world to save sinners like us,

and that He took away all sins (through His baptism) and died and was resurrected to save us. True repentance is to give up our own thoughts and return to God (Acts 2:38).

Repentance is to admit our sins and turn back to the word of God, to accept the salvation of the water and the blood with all our hearts (1 John 5:6).

True repentance is to acknowledge ourselves as complete sinners and to believe in Jesus, the Son of God, as our Savior who saved us from all our sins. In order to be saved and be washed of all sins, we must stop trying to be clean through our own works and admit that we are complete sinners before God and His Laws. We then have to accept the Truth of His salvation, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the salvation which Jesus gave us with His baptism and blood.

A sinner has to give up all their own thoughts and will and return to Jesus completely. We will be saved when we come to believe that the baptism of Jesus was to take all our sins on to Himself.

In other words, believe in the fact that the baptism of Jesus, His crucifixion, and His resurrection were the way to save sinners. Jesus came in the flesh and was baptized and was crucified to wash away all our sins. Having complete faith in all this and believing that Jesus was resurrected to become the Savior of all those who believe in Him is true repentance and genuine faith.

## • Salvation

Salvation means ‘to be saved from drowning.’ We receive salvation when we admit that we cannot but go to hell for our sins and believe that Jesus saved us from all our sins through

His birth and baptism and the blood on the Cross.

Those who become cleansed of sins by believing in the salvation of Jesus, the baptism and blood of Jesus are called ‘the saved, the born again, the righteous.’

We can use the word ‘*salvation*’ for those who have been saved from all their sins, including original sin and their daily sins, by believing in Jesus. Just as a drowning man is saved, the man drowning in the sin of the world can be saved by believing in Jesus as their Savior, by believing in His baptism and blood, by believing in the words of the spiritual truth.

### • **Born again**

It means ‘to be born the second time’. A sinner is born again when they are saved spiritually by believing in the baptism of Jesus and in His Cross.

We are born again spiritually by believing in the baptism and the blood of Jesus. The born again are those who have been washed of all their sins and are ‘without sin, waiting for Jesus’ coming’.

### • **Atonement for sins**

This important concept is also known as the taking away of sin. When we are made clean all at once from all sins through the gospel of water and the Spirit, the sins are washed away. The faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is to believe in Jesus’ existence as the Son of God, His coming to this world in human flesh, His baptism and crucifixion for the salvation of us all.

The redemption Jesus gave man is through the faith in His baptism and blood (as recorded in the New Testament) that Jesus Himself would save all people from sin. The redemption in the Bible points to the washing away of sins through faith in the baptism of Jesus and His blood. All sins were passed on to Jesus, so there is no longer any sin in the hearts of humankind.

We can declare ourselves saved and righteous only when we hand over all our sins to Jesus through the baptism of Jesus.

## • Jesus Christ

**JESUS:** *“For He will save His people from their sins”* (Matthew 1:21). Jesus refers to the Savior, the One who has saved all people from their sins.

**CHRIST:** *‘The Anointed.’* There were three official roles for which people were anointed by God. Jesus fulfilled all of them.

- ① that of a King
- ② that of a Prophet
- ③ that of the High Priest of Heaven

Jesus Christ was all these. We have to believe in Jesus as the King, the Prophet, and the Priest who brought us redemption and salvation. Thus, we come to call Him ‘Jesus Christ.’ He was the heavenly High Priest who saved us from all the sins of the world with His baptism and blood.

Therefore, He is the King of all who believe in Him. And He makes us realize our sins when we come before Him. He taught us that we are sinners from the time of our ancestors, that as the descendants of sinners, we were born sinners, and that as a result, we are under the judgment of God.

He also taught us that we are washed of our sins through

His baptism and blood. He did all these works for us sinners.

### • **Why did the Son of God become a man?**

He became a man to be the Savior and save all sinners from sin, judgment, and hell.

### • **Who is Jesus?**

As stated in Genesis 1, He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made. He is the Creator, the true God, the God of all the universe who saved all sinners from the sins of the world (*Philippians 2:6*, “*Who, being in the form of God,*” *John 1:2-3*, “*He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made.*”) Jesus is the God of creation, the Master of the universe.

However, many people failed to be saved by not believing in the love and salvation coming from Jesus when He came down to this world in the flesh. But those who believe in all these things are saved through faith, become the people of God, and gain everlasting life by believing in Him. They have become the righteous.

### • **What is the Law ordained by God?**

God is the Planner, the only true God, and the Absolute being. Therefore, He set up the Law in the world for the

following purposes:

① He gave sinners His Law and Commandments to save them from their sins. *“By the law is the knowledge of sin”* (Romans 3:20).

② The second Law He gave us is the Law of Faith that saves sinners. It is *“the law of the Spirit of life”* (Romans 8:2) that grants access to salvation through faith in Jesus Christ as our Savior (Romans 5:1-2). Jesus came down to this world to fulfill the law He ordained and was baptized, and bled on the Cross and was then resurrected. Jesus set up the law of salvation to save all the sinners of the world.

③ God ordained the Law of faith for those who believe in the salvation of the water and the Spirit. Anyone who wants to be saved and become the son of God has to believe in the law of faith God ordained. It is the only way to salvation.

④ He allowed the heaven to those who believe in the spiritual salvation of the truth.

## • The Law of God (the Ten Commandments)

There are 613 articles of law in God’s Law concerning everyday life. But the gist of it is the Ten Commandments, which we have to keep before God. There are orders and prohibitions such as “Do this” and “Don’t do that.” These are the guidelines to live by, and the Commandments of God were given to us so that we might realize our sins. Through the written commandments of God, we can recognize how much we disobey God (Romans 3:19-20).

The reason God gave us His commandments is to make us realize our sins. We can never keep all His Commandments, so we must humbly accept the fact that we are sinners before we

believe in Jesus. We must never commit the sin of arrogance by trying to live by His commandments. We are all sinners and God knows that we can never live according to His Law. So He came down to this world as a man and was baptized and judged on the Cross.

The Law shows how perfect the law of God is, as well as how weak we human beings truly are. At the same time, the holiness and perfection of God are revealed in the law of God.

### • **Do we ‘have to’ believe in Jesus?**

Yes, we have to. *“For there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved”* (Acts 4:12). Because He is our Lord, because He is the most righteous and because it is His will. There is no other Savior, since only Jesus is our Savior. We can be redeemed and be born again only by believing in Him. Because we can only go to heaven and live forever by believing in Him, we have to believe in Him.

### • **Why do we have to believe in Jesus?**

We have to believe in Jesus:

- ① to fulfill the will of God
- ② to be saved from all our sins
- ③ to be saved and enter the kingdom of heaven so that we may live forever with the Lord.

## • Can we, Believing in Jesus, still be sinners?

No. The apostle Paul said remembering the days before he met Jesus in 1 Timothy 1:15, “*sinners, of whom I am chief.*” These days there are many who think that they are sinners even when they believe in Jesus. But it is not true.

We are all sinners before we believe in Jesus. However, once we believe in Jesus correctly according to His Word, we become righteous immediately. The apostle Paul remembered the time before he knew Jesus and confessed that he was the chief of all sinners.

However, Paul, when he was called Saul, met Jesus on the road to Damascus and realized that Jesus was his Savior and he believed and thanked Jesus. Then for the rest of his life, he witnessed that the righteousness of God, the baptism of Jesus, was to take away the sins of the world and that He had to die to blot out the world’s sins.

In other words, he became a servant of God who preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Misunderstanding this confession that he was the chief sinner before he was saved, before he met Jesus, many think that the apostle Paul was a sinner even after he met Jesus.

The truth, however, is that he was no longer a sinner, but one who could face Jesus anytime he wanted. He had lived preaching the gospel of salvation, the redemption of the baptism and blood of Jesus. Even after he went before God, his letters are left to us in the Bible, testifying that the gospel of the water and the Spirit was the gospel of the early church. Hence, the confession of the Apostle Paul in 1 Timothy 1:15 was a recollection of his old days and a thanksgiving to the Lord as well.

Was he a sinner after he believed in Jesus? No. Before he

was born again, he was a sinner. At the moment he believed in Jesus as his Savior, the moment he realized that the sins of the world were passed onto Jesus through His baptism, the moment he believed in the baptism of Jesus and blood of the Cross, he became righteous.

The reason he mentioned himself the chief sinner was that he was remembering the time he tormented the followers of Jesus and thanking God for saving such a hopeless sinner as him.

Who can declare him a sinner? Who can declare that a person who has become righteous by believing in the baptism and blood of Jesus for salvation is a sinner? These are only people who do not know the truth of Jesus' redemption.

The apostle Paul became righteous by believing in salvation through Jesus and from that time on, as a servant of God, preached to everyone the gospel of becoming righteous by believing in Jesus Christ, the Son of God as the Savior. The apostle Paul was not a sinner, but a righteous servant of God, a true servant who preached the gospel to the sinners of the world.

Can a sinner preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to others? It would never work. How can one preach to others what he cannot do himself! When he has not been saved himself, how can one save others!

If a man was drowning and tried to help the man next to him, both would end up underwater. How can a sinner save others? They would only be taking them down to hell with themselves. How can a sick man save another sick man? How can one deceived by Satan save another?

The apostle Paul was a sinner but became righteous when he believed in the baptism and blood of Jesus and was saved from sin. Therefore, he could become a servant of God and preach the gospel to the sinners of the world. He could save

many sinners with the righteousness of God. He himself was no longer a sinner.

He was born again and lived not in the righteousness of the law, but in the righteousness of God. He became a servant and preacher of the righteousness of God who brought many back to God. He was not a preacher of his own fervor or the righteousness of the Law, but the righteousness of God.

Was he a sinner? No. He was righteous. As a righteous man, he became the apostle of the truth of God. Do not call him a sinner because it would be an insult to God as well as a clear misunderstanding of the truth. He was righteous. We should not insult him nor Jesus by thinking otherwise.

If we say he was still a sinner after he met Jesus, it is calling Jesus a liar. Jesus had made him righteous, and it was Jesus who made him a servant of righteousness.

### • **Can our sin be washed away by praying for repentance?**

Our sins can never be washed away by prayer and repentance because redemption can never come through our own works. Rather, in order to be washed of our sins completely and permanently, we have to believe in the baptism and the blood of Jesus and that Jesus is God. True redemption is given to those who believe that Jesus washed away our sins by being baptized and bleeding on the Cross to give us new life.

Then can we wash away daily sins by praying for repentance? No. All the sins we commit in our lives were already washed away almost 2000 years ago when Jesus took them away with His baptism. We were forever cleansed of all our sins with the baptism of Jesus and the shedding of His

blood on the Cross. He became the sacrificial Lamb for us believers, washed away all our sins with His baptism and paid for them all with His blood on the Cross.

Even the sins we commit after believing in Jesus have to be washed away in the spring of salvation of baptism, the truth of redemption; Jesus has already become our Savior and He has taken away all the sins we commit until the day of our death. Jesus came to this world and was baptized “*for thus*” (*Matthew 3:15*) and fulfilled all righteousness by taking away all our sins. The Son of God took charge of our sins by being baptized.

The baptism of Jesus has the meaning of “to be washed.” Because all our sins were passed on to Jesus when He was baptized, we were completely washed of our sins and that set us free from all our sins.

Baptism also means ‘to be immersed, to be buried.’ Because all our sins were passed on to Jesus, He died for us sinners. And those who believe that all sin was passed on to Jesus through His baptism become clean forever.

True faith is to believe in our hearts that all our sins, even the sins we commit now, were passed on to Jesus about 2000 years ago when He took away all our sins and ‘*for thus*’ fulfilled the righteousness of God.

If He had not washed away our sins all those years ago with His baptism, there would now be no way for us to wash away our own sins. Remember that all our sins were washed away by Jesus a long time ago.

True faith and spiritual salvation today means bringing our sins before Jesus to make sure that they have been washed away, saying, ‘Lord, You have washed away this sin too, haven’t You?’ and to believe in Him and thank Him. That is why He came, was baptized, and died on the Cross and was then resurrected after 3 days; thus becoming our Savior.

Blessed is the one who washes away his own sins by believing in the baptism of Jesus, who washed away all our sins. This is the truth of being washed of daily sins. True faith is to believe that Jesus took away all the sins of the world through His baptism.

- **Romans 8:30 tells us, “Moreover whom He predestined, these He also called; whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified.” is this the word on the gradual sanctification?**

This is not about gradual sanctification. Many theologians and false preachers have taught, “Those who believe in Jesus will change gradually and become completely sanctified in the flesh and the spirit,” and many have believed it.

But as a matter of fact, people find themselves becoming more stubborn. And the sin in their hearts grows as they get older. How can our sanctification depend on time? The word ‘gradual sanctification’ is the one that God hates the most and the one the devil loves to use.

We can only become righteous if we have nothing more to do with sin. Because Jesus washed away all their sins with His baptism and sacrificed Himself to pay for them Himself, we owe our righteousness solely to the baptism and blood of Jesus. We become righteous through belief in the fact that Jesus took all our sins on to Himself.

The word ‘*sanctification*’ means ‘to become holy.’ Trying to become sanctified by oneself is not to believe in the truth, but to be persuaded by one’s own weak flesh.

Gradual sanctification also comes from our own spiritual

desire. All religions have a word for sanctification, but we who believe in Jesus should never place importance on the word itself.

We do not become sanctified gradually by believing in Jesus; we become the righteous once for all by believing in the baptism and blood of Jesus, the gospel of spiritual salvation. The truly righteous are born of the faith in the gospel of the baptism and the blood of Jesus.

### • **Can confessing our sins make our sins disappear?**

No. Sins do not disappear with confession, but with faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our sins can disappear only when we believe in the baptism and the blood of Jesus, which cleansed us of all sins. This is the gospel of the spiritual salvation of Jesus, who washed away all our sins with His baptism in the Jordan.

The confession of sins is the acceptance of the law of God, but redemption is given to us only when we believe in the baptism and the Cross of Jesus.

The water of baptism and the blood of Christ is the truth of heaven that saved all people from sin, and our salvation does not depend on the confession of sins, but on believing that Jesus took all sins from all human beings with His baptism. The crucifixion of Jesus was the punishment for the sins He took away from us sinners.

Therefore, our true salvation is in the baptism in the Jordan and the blood on the Cross. The reason we were cleansed of all our sins is that we believe in Jesus, who washed away all our sins.

If there are those who preach that we can be redeemed by confessing our sins, they are ignoring the true salvation of God.

Therefore, we must believe in the baptism and the blood of Jesus, the salvation of Jesus. Do not ever say that the sins of man can be redeemed by confessing them to God.

Know that our sins will put us into hell, but sins can be washed away by believing in Jesus, His baptism and blood, which redeems us and lets us become righteous before God. It is the only way we can be saved from all our sins. Let us all become aware that we have been washed of our sins once and for all by believing in the words of truth, the water and the blood of Jesus (1 John 5:4-8).

Sins are not blotted out every time we confess. If you insist on relying on confession, you will end up in hell. Let us believe in the true gospel so that the sins in our heart can be washed away. Believe with your heart, not with your head, and be free of your sins forever.

### • **What is the true gospel?**

The true gospel is the one that enables us to be free of our sins completely once we believe in it. The gospel of God is dynamite.

The gospel of God is that, “Jesus Christ settled the debt for a debtor (sinner), who cannot settle his own debt.” The reason for calling this gospel ‘dynamite’ is that when we had to die for our sins and go to hell, when we had to be judged, the Son of God became the sacrificial offering for us in order to blot out all our sins.

He came to this world once and took on all the sins of the world through His baptism in the Jordan and washed away all our sins forever.

He paid up the wages of our sins by taking away all our

sins with His baptism in the Jordan and by dying on the Cross. Jesus blew up all the sins of the world like dynamite with His baptism and His blood. This is the true gospel.

The true gospel is that Jesus came to this world and by being baptized and bleeding on the Cross saved all those who believe in Him.

As it is written in 1 John 5:6, *“This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth.”*

### • **Why did Jesus sacrifice Himself on the Cross?**

The sacrifice of Jesus was for our sins which He took away through His baptism. He gave us His flesh to pay for our sins so that we could be set free from punishment for our sins.

What we have to know is that Jesus was baptized in the Jordan to take away all our sins. We have to believe that Jesus died on the Cross for this reason.

If Jesus had not been baptized before He was crucified, if He had not died on the Cross, all our sins would have remained. Therefore, we have to believe in the baptism and the blood of Jesus. Because Jesus is the Son of God, the sacrificial Lamb, He was sacrificed to blot out all our sins.

We should all believe that Jesus is the Son of God, that He was baptized to take away all the sins of the world, and that He was crucified for our sins. Jesus was baptized to take away all our sins, then was crucified so that we, the sinners, could be saved from all our sins and be free of punishment.

## • Who is John the Baptist who baptized Jesus?

God gave the Israelites His Law through Moses as well as the sacrifice of redemption so that they could attain atonement for their sins and iniquities. He ordained Aaron, the brother of Moses, as the high priest and had him offer the sacrifice of atonement on the tenth day of the seventh month, the Day of Atonement, so that a year of Israel's sins could be washed away (Leviticus 16).

He specified that the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement could only be offered by the descendants of Aaron. God opened the way for the Israelites to atone for all their sins through the laying on of hands, the sacrifice of atonement offered by Aaron and his descendants. This is the law of atonement God established for us.

He let it be known clearly that Jesus is the Savior of mankind. In the age of the New Testament, John the Baptist was a descendant of Aaron and the last high priest of the Old Testament. And John the Baptist, as the Prophet of God and the representative and high priest of humankind, baptized Jesus, the Son of God, who came to save sinners and passed all the sins of humankind on to His head.

All people are blessed indeed to be able to pass their sins on to Jesus through John the Baptist; the role of John was the high priest representing humankind, the servant of God who passed all our sins on to Jesus.

John the Baptist is the representative and the high priest of humankind sent by God and the messenger who was sent 6 months before Jesus. On the other hand, Jesus was the Lamb of God who took away all the sins of the world while John the Baptist was the high priest who passed the sins of the world on to Jesus through baptism. John the Baptist was the servant of God.

## • **The Jordan in which Jesus was baptized**

The Jordan River rapidly flows into the Dead Sea, where no living thing exists. The surface of the Dead Sea is about 400 meters lower than sea level. Therefore, the water of the Dead Sea cannot flow anywhere, being locked in the Dead Sea.

Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist in the River of Death (the Jordan River).

It represents that all human beings except those without sin in their hearts face eternal damnation for their sins in the end.

Therefore, the Jordan River is the river of washing away sins, the river where sinners die. In short, it is the river of redemption where all the sins of the world were washed away through His baptism, the passing of sins on to Jesus.

## • **What was the sacrifice of atonement for a day's sins in the Old Testament?**

There was the sacrifice of atonement for a day's sin. In order to atone for a day's sin, a man had to bring a lamb, a sheep, a bull or a dove into the tabernacle and lay his hands on the sacrifice to pass his sins on to the sacrifice. This was the sacrifice of atonement for a day's sins as given in the law of God (Leviticus 3:1-11).

## • **What was the sacrifice of atonement for a year's sins in the Old Testament?**

It was the sacrifice of atonement for a year's sins all at

once. The high priest laid his hands on the head of a goat and passed on a year's sins of all the people of Israel all at once (Leviticus 16:1-34).

The sacrifices for all the sins of the world were completed by Jesus Christ when He became the Lamb of God to take all sin on to His head through His baptism.

### • **What was the sacrifice for permanent atonement?**

It is the atonement for all the sins of the world once and for all by believing in Jesus. And because Jesus is the Son of God and our Lord who lives forever, He can take away all the sins of the world forever. How did He take away our sins forever?

- ① By being born in the flesh of man
- ② By being baptized by John the Baptist at the Jordan
- ③ By receiving the judgment on the Cross

The Son of God came to this world in the flesh of a man and was baptized to take away all the sins of the world through John the Baptist. He then bled on the Cross to save humankind from all their sins forever (Leviticus 16:6-22, Matthew 3:13-17, John 1:29, Hebrews 9:12, 10:1-18).

### • **Is redemption given once for all or gradually?**

It is given once for all because Jesus took away our sins once for all by being baptized once and received the judgment once and for all. He said, as recorded in Matthew 3:15, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”*

In John 1:29, John the Baptist said, “Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!” and in John 19:30, Jesus said, “It is finished.”

In Hebrews 10:9-18, ‘Then He said, “Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God.” He takes away the first that He may establish the second. By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, “This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,” then He adds, “Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.” Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.’

All the sins of the world are redeemed once and for all by the baptism and the blood of Jesus.

## • What is the wages of sin?

The wages of sin is death. Regardless of what it is, every sin has to be judged before God, and the judgment for all sins is death. In order to atone for all sins, the people of Israel had to offer a sheep without blemish before God.

Therefore, God prepared the Lamb to deliver all people from all their sins. The Lamb was subject to the laying on of hands to take away all sin and then died instead of them.

In the New Testament, Jesus took away all our sins through His baptism in the Jordan as the Lamb and died for us. *“The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord” (Romans 6:23).*

Since the wages of sin is death, Jesus expressed His love by dying on behalf of us and making a gift of eternal life for all the sinners of the world.

### • **Why did Jesus have to die on the Cross?**

The death of Jesus was the payment for all the sins of the world which He took away through His baptism. Humankind was facing death in the burning flames of hell for their sins. But because Jesus loved us, He accepted baptism, which passed all our sins on to Him, and He died on the Cross to save us.

He sacrificed Himself to save us from sin, from the curse of hell. His death was the payment for the sins of humankind. He was baptized to take away all the sins of the world and gave Himself to judgment on the Cross in order to save all of us from sin, death, judgment, and damnation.

The death of Jesus was for the sins of the world, which He took on to Himself at the Jordan, so that He could receive judgment for the sins of humankind. He died on the Cross and was resurrected to let us live again as the righteous.

### • **What do we get when we believe in Jesus?**

① We have all our sins taken away and become righteous (Romans 8:1-2).

② We receive His Spirit and everlasting life (Acts 2:38, 1 John 5:11-12).

③ We receive the right to become the children of God (John 1:12).

④ We gain entry into the kingdom of God, the kingdom of heaven (Revelation 21-22).

⑤ We receive all the blessings of God (Ephesians 1:3-23).

## • Why do we have to believe in Jesus?

We are all sinners who would fall into hell without faith in Jesus Christ, our Savior. Only Jesus is our Savior who can rescue us from hell. We have to believe in Jesus because only He is the true Savior.

- Where do the people who believe in Jesus and are redeemed of all their sins end up? —In Heaven.—

- Where do those who neither believe in Jesus nor are redeemed finally end up? —In hell for all their sins; “*the lake which burns with fire and brimstone*” (Revelation 21:8).—

- Who are the sheep of God? —Those who receive spiritual salvation by believing in the baptism and the blood of Jesus.—

“*And other sheep I have which are not of this fold*” (John 10:16). These who are goats because they believe in what they like are still sinners, but those who believe in the baptism and the blood of Jesus are saved once for all and are God’s sheep.

## • What is the true church of God?

The church of God is where the righteous, those who are

redeemed and sanctified in Christ by believing in the baptism and blood of Jesus, gather together and worship God (1 Corinthians 1:2). The true church of God, as recorded in Ephesians 4:5-6 is a place where all members believe in “*one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all.*”

## • **Who is a heretic in the Bible?**

A heretic is one who has sin in their heart while believing in Jesus. In Titus 3:11, it says, “*Such a person is warped and sinning, being self-condemned.*”

Jesus took all our sins with His baptism, but a heretic doesn't believe in the blessed gospel, the water (the baptism of Jesus, the baptism of redemption) which is the gracious present of God, but rather heretics reject salvation and condemn themselves as sinners.

God calls those ‘heretics’ who believe in Jesus yet condemn themselves as sinners (Titus 3:11). You must think if you yourself are a heretic or not. If you believe in Jesus but still call yourself a sinner, then you do not know the spiritual truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If you believe in Jesus but still consider yourself a sinner, then you are a heretic; it is to slight the salvation of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and also to prove that you're not a child of God. If you are one of those people who confess your sins before God and admit that you are a sinner, then you must reconsider your faith seriously.

How can you still be a sinner when all your sins have been taken away by Jesus? Why do you keep trying to repay the debt when it was already taken care of by Jesus as a gift to you? If you insist on repaying the debt yourself, you are a heretic

because you differ from God. Anyone who believes in Jesus but is not born again is a heretic. You must know the truth. Because God took away all the sins of the world, if you ignore His salvation, you are a heretic.

A heretic is one who calls themselves a sinner. If you call yourself a sinner while you believe in the Holy God, you are a heretic. In order not to become a heretic, you have to believe in the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross together as a set.

You can be saved only when you believe in both of them together at the same time: the baptism of Jesus and His blood. ☒

# **APPENDIX 3**

## **Questions & Answers**

---



You can download Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian Books to Computer, Tablet or Smartphone.

# Questions & Answers

**Question 1:** I have been reading the books you were kindly sent enough to send me and find some of your concepts regarding the baptism of Jesus interesting. Can you tell me what you teach about the relationship of our baptism to the baptism, death, and resurrection of Jesus Christ?

**Answer:** First of all, we should pay attention to “*the baptisms*” as written in Hebrews 6:2. According to the Bible, there are three different baptisms; the baptism of John the Baptist for repentance, the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, and our water baptism as a ritual.

The baptism that we receive is a confession of our faith in the baptism of Jesus. That is to say, we are baptized in order to confess our faith that we believe Jesus was baptized to take away all our sins and also died on the Cross to atone for them. Now, you can understand Matthew 3:15 where it says, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*” Here, “*for thus*” means that Jesus Himself bore all the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist, the representative of all humankind.

It was the profound plan of God to save us from the inevitable trap of sin. The Lord God “*has laid on Him the iniquity of us all*” (*Isaiah 53:6*) and has granted us His righteousness. “*Righteousness*” here means “*Δικαιοσύνη (Dikaiosynē)*” in Greek, which also signifies “*fairness and justice.*” It tells us that Jesus bore the iniquity of all humankind in the most fair and just way by being baptized in the form of

the laying on of hands.

We have been saved by our strong faith in the baptism, the death on the Cross, and the resurrection of Jesus. The power of the spiritual circumcision (Romans 2:29) of His baptism, which cut off all our sins from our hearts, has washed away the sins in our hearts. Therefore, the Apostle Peter said to the people, *“Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit” (Acts 2:38).*

All sinners should have their sins taken away in their hearts by believing in the name of Jesus. What’s the meaning of His name? *“You shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their sins” (Matthew 1:21).* The name Jesus means ‘the Savior’ who saves His people from all their sins. How did He save us from all our sins? Jesus has saved us from all our sins through His baptism and death on the Cross.

When the Apostles of Jesus Christ preached the gospel, they ensured a clear understanding of the baptism of Jesus and the Cross, so they taught the true gospel, and then baptized those who believed in it. Accordingly, we’re baptized to confess outwardly that we believe in the baptism and the death of Jesus deep in our minds. When we’re baptized, we confess, *“Thank You, Lord. You bore all my sins through Your baptism, died for me and rose again to save me. I believe in Your gospel.”* We are baptized in water by ministers as a symbol of our faith in Jesus’ baptism and His death on the Cross, just as He was baptized by John the Baptist. Thus, the saints in the early church were baptized as proof of their beliefs, after they confessed their faith in the gospel and were redeemed as their sins were taken away.

The ritual of baptism is not a necessary condition to be saved. Even though it is very important to clarify our faith, our

water baptisms have nothing to do with our salvations. We can only be saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the blood. The Bible states that we are baptized into Jesus Christ (Romans 6:3, Galatians 3:27) when we believe in His baptism.

Then, how could we be “*baptized into His*”? It is possible only when we believe in His baptism since the flesh, our old selves, could be united with Jesus and crucified with Him only by our faith in His baptism. Consequently, since Jesus bore all our sins by His baptism, His death was the judgment for our iniquities. Therefore, we also died on the Cross with Him. In other words, our flesh, which cannot but commit sins until death, died to sin and we have been saved from all our iniquities in union with Jesus through His baptism.

Those who are united with Jesus through His baptism and death will also be united with His resurrection. His resurrection is not only our resurrection from our deaths to sin, but it also allows us to be born again as the children of God and the consecrated, who are pure and sinless in front of Him.

If we had not passed our sins onto Him by distrusting His baptism, His death and resurrection might have been meaningless, having nothing to do with our salvation. Those who have passed all their sins on Him with faith are united with His death on the Cross, allowing them to be born again as the righteous. However, those who have not passed their sins on Him by not believing in His baptism, have no relationship with His death and resurrection whatsoever.

The baptism of the believers is trustworthy just as we can admit a husband and wife as a legal couple through a wedding ceremony. The baptism of the saints is an outward proclamation of such an inward belief. When we proclaim our belief in His baptism and the Cross in front of God, saints, and the world, our belief becomes more immutable.

Having misunderstood the true meaning of the baptism that Jesus received by John the Baptist, we should not believe that we could be saved while not believing in His baptism and its significance. It's simply a cunning trick of the devil. We can have our sins taken away and be welcomed to Heaven by truly believing in the baptism of Jesus in our hearts instead of believing in our own baptisms.

**Question 2: How can I say, “I’m righteous” when I am sinning every day?**

**Answer:** We, as human beings, commit sins from the very moment we’re born until we die. As a matter of fact, this is due to our fundamental natures; that we are born with sin. So, the Bible says, *“There is none righteous, no, not one” (Romans 3:10)*. That is why the Apostle Paul confessed in front of God that *“This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief” (1 Timothy 1:15)*.

*“But now the righteousness of God apart from the law is revealed, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God, through faith in Jesus Christ, to all and on all who believe. For there is no difference; for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus” (Romans 3:21-24)*.

This “righteousness” of God means that John the Baptist baptized Jesus in the Jordan. Before He was baptized, He said to John, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness” (Matthew 3:15)*. Jesus bore the sins of the world in the most just and fair way when John the Baptist,

the representative of all humankind, baptized Him. Thus, John exclaimed on the day after he baptized Jesus, “Behold! *The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world*” (John 1:29).

Then, what does “*the sin of the world*” here mean? It represents all the sins of all the human beings from Adam and Eve, the first human beings on the earth, to the last person who will live in this world. The past people belong to the world, the people of the present belong to the world, and those who will live in the future also belong to the world. Jesus, the Alpha and the Omega, had offered one sacrifice for the sins of all time, bearing all the sins of the world once and for all through His baptism in the Jordan and dying on the Cross. And ‘for thus’, we have been sanctified.

The Bible clearly declares, “*By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all*” (Hebrews 10:10). Note that this had been written in the past perfect tense. We have been sanctified absolutely and sinless, from the very moment we believed in God until now and always will be. For the Lord is Almighty God, He has a bird’s eye view of the beginning and the end of the world. Although it was about 2000 years ago when He was baptized, He took away all the sins that human beings commit from the beginning to the end of the world. Therefore, before He died on the Cross, He said, “*It is finished!*” (John 19:30). He took away through His baptism all the sins of the world about 2000 years ago and died on the Cross.

We still sin even after we’re saved because our flesh is weak. However, Jesus has redeemed us from all the sins of the past, present and the future by bearing all the sins on His body through His baptism and being judged for them on the Cross. This is the complete and righteous salvation of God.

If Jesus hadn’t taken away the sins that we will commit in

the future, not a single human being could be redeemed from everyday sin, “*for the wages of sin is death*” (Romans 6:23). When Jacob and Esau were still in their mother’s womb, God separated them into two nations even before they did anything good or bad, and loved Jacob but hated Esau and said, “*The older shall serve the younger*” (Genesis 25:23). This passage implies that the salvation of God has nothing to do with our own deeds, but is given to those who just believe in God’s perfect salvation in His baptism and crucifixion.

We human beings are destined for hell as sinful beings from the moment we are born until the moment we die, but God foresaw our sins at first sight, and washed away all our sins once and for all by Jesus’ baptism and the Cross because He loves us. We live in a blessed time. The prophet Isaiah said, “*Speak comfort to Jerusalem, and cry out to her, That her warfare is ended, That her iniquity is pardoned; For she has received from the Lord’s hand Double for all her sins*” (Isaiah 40:2). The time of our slavery to sin has ended through the gospel of Jesus’ baptism and the Cross, therefore, anybody who believes in the gospel can be delivered from all their sins. “*This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,*” then He adds, “*Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.*” Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin’ (Hebrews 10:16-18).

God does not judge us for our daily sins anymore because He has already washed away all the sins of humankind and judged them through Jesus.

As a result, we can wait for the coming Lord and follow His Word, as the righteous without sin, even though we still commit sins in our lives.

### **Question 3: What is the baptism of repentance by John?**

**Answer:** John the Baptist was a servant of God, who was born 6 months prior to Jesus, and was foretold in Malachi, would be the last Prophet in the Old Testament.

*“Remember the Law of Moses, My servant, Which I commanded him in Horeb for all Israel, With the statutes and judgments. Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet Before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord. And he will turn The hearts of the fathers to the children, And the hearts of the children to their fathers, Lest I come and strike the earth with a curse” (Malachi 4:4-6).*

Even when Jesus was born, the people of Israel abandoned the words of God’s Covenant and worshiped foreign gods. They offered the blind and blemished animals as sacrifices, and made the temple of God a place of business. Jesus Christ, too, is foretold in the Law of Moses and the Prophets. The Law gives humanity the knowledge of sin, showing how they are sinful (Romans 3:20). It is a sin not to abide by even one commandment written in the books of the Law.

In the Old Testament, a sinner who disobeyed any of the articles of the Law brought a sin offering in front of the tabernacle. He put his hands on the head of the sin offering to pass his sin onto it, and by killing the sin offering, one becomes reunited with God again as a person without sin.

Then, the priest took some of its blood and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering and poured out all the rest of its blood at the base of the altar.

However, the people of Israel couldn’t be delivered from all their sins, regardless of their countless daily offerings. Therefore, God made a permanent statute for them, the Day of Atonement. At that time, God completely took away their sins

for the year on the tenth day of the seventh month. On that day Aaron, the High Priest, took two goats and cast lots for them: one lot for the Lord and the other lot for the scapegoat. Then, he laid his hands on the head of the goat for the Lord, to lay all the yearly sins of the people of Israel onto it. Aaron then slew it and took its blood to sprinkle it seven times on and in front of the mercy seat.

When he finished atoning for the Holy Place, he offered the other animal. He laid his hands on the head of the live goat and confessed over it all the yearly sins of the Israelites. By this method, all their yearly sins were passed onto it, and it was sent away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man. The Israelites were redeemed from their yearly sins in this way.

However, the sacrifice offered according to the Law of the Old Testament could not make those who offered sacrifices continually year-by-year perfect. It was merely a shadow of the good things (the righteous acts of Messiah) to come (Hebrews 10:1). People of Israel did not wait for Jesus Christ, the Savior. Instead, they worshiped the foreign gods of the sinful world, abandoning the words of the Prophets in the Old Testament.

Thus, God foretold that He would send John the Baptist in order to restore the hearts of the Israelites, to return them to Him, and to prepare their hearts to receive Jesus Christ. Before John the Baptist baptized Jesus, he gave the baptism of repentance to the people of Israel in the wilderness of Judea.

His purpose of baptizing them with water was to lead them to wait for and believe in Jesus. He taught that the Savior would be baptized by him in the way of the laying on of hands to take away all the sins of the world, and then crucified to save them from all their sins. He said that Jesus would come and take away the incomplete sacrifices of the past and offer the eternal sacrifice with His body; He would take all our sins

through the baptism, just as the people of Israel were redeemed by bringing a sin offering without blemish, laying their hands on it, and slaying it according to the sacrificial system in the Old Testament.

Many Israelites confessed their sins, repented, and were baptized by him. “Repentance” means “to return one’s mind to the Lord.” Remembering the Law of the Old Testament, they came to John and confessed that they were hopeless sinners who could not but commit sins until they died. They also confessed that they could not enter the Kingdom of Heaven with their good deeds according to the Law, and returned their minds to Jesus Christ, who would blot out all their sins once and for all, opening the gate to the Kingdom of Heaven.

The baptism that John the Baptist gave to the people of Israel was the following: He let them confess how much they sinned in their lives, repented, and looked to Jesus Christ, who saved them from all their sins. This is a true biblical repentance.

Therefore, John exclaimed to the people, *“I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire”* (Matthew 3:11).

John the Baptist turned peoples’ minds to Jesus, testified to them that Jesus would take away all the sins of the world (John 1:29) and die for them vicariously. Thus, Jesus Himself bore witness that John came to show us the way of righteousness (Matthew 21:32).

**Question 4: Don't you think that understanding the baptism of Jesus as the must for salvation would nullify His death on the Cross in the gospel?**

**Answer:** The baptism of Jesus and His death on the Cross are equally essential to our salvation. We cannot say that either one is more important than the other. However, the problem is that most Christians nowadays only know the blood of Jesus on the Cross. They believe that they have been forgiven because He died on the Cross, but it is not only the Cross with which Jesus took away the sins of the world. Since He was baptized by John the Baptist and bore all the sins of the world on His back, His death on the Cross could practically be the judgment for all our sins.

Believing only in the Cross without the baptism of Jesus is just like offering a sacrifice to the Lord without laying one's hands on it. Those who offered such offerings couldn't be redeemed for their sins because that kind of sacrifice was a lawless offering, which the Lord God couldn't accept. The Lord called to Moses and spoke to him from the tabernacle of meeting, saying *"If his offering is a burnt sacrifice of the herd(oxen), let him offer a male without blemish; he shall offer it of his own free will at the door of the tabernacle of meeting before the Lord. Then he shall put his hand on the head of the burnt offering, and it will be accepted on his behalf to make atonement for him"* (Leviticus 1:3-4).

The Lord is just and lawful. He has established the fair and just sacrificial system in order to wash away our sins. When we offer a lawful sacrifice, the sacrifice is accepted by the Lord to make atonement for us. Without the laying on of hands, no sacrifice can be acceptable to God. Likewise, if we omit the baptism of Jesus from our faith in Him, we cannot

have our sins taken away with that kind of faith.

One of the most common fallacies that today's Christians believe in is that they think they can be saved by merely confessing Jesus to be their Savior because the Lord is love. The Bible, of course, says, "*Whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved*" (Acts 2:21, Romans 10:13), whereas it also tells us that "*Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in Heaven*" (Matthew 7:21).

In order to confess that Jesus is the Savior, we should know the law of salvation that God has established. If we can be saved simply by believing in the name of Jesus, there would be no reason whatsoever for the Scriptures to be written about the sacrificial system of the Old Testament and about those who practice lawlessness in Matthew 7:21-23.

However, the amazing and perfect way of the Lord's salvation is clearly recorded in the Bible. Indeed, we can clearly see from Leviticus chapters 3 and 4 that a sinner had to lay his hands on the head of the sacrifice to pass his sins onto its head and then killed and sprinkled its blood when he offered sin and peace offerings. Offering a sacrifice without the laying on of hands or offering a sacrifice with blemish is too lawless to make atonement.

Both the words of the Old and New Testaments have their corresponding equivalents to each other (Isaiah 34:16). The baptism of Jesus in the Jordan is equal to the sinner's laying hands on the head of the sin offering in the Old Testament. When Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan, He said, "*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*" (Matthew 3:15).

Here, "*all righteousness*" means "justice and fairness." This means that it is fitting for Jesus to become the sin offering

for mankind through that method. It was also fitting for Him to be baptized by John the Baptist in the form of the laying on of hands, to take away all the sins of the world. This was done in the fairest way, according to the sacrificial system composed of the laying on of hands and blood, which God established in the Old Testament.

Believing only in the Cross means consequently that His death had nothing to do with our sins because our sins could have never been passed onto Him without the baptism of Jesus. It results in regarding His blood as incapable of washing away sins (Hebrews 10:29).

Therefore, His blood would actually be effective in washing away the sins in the hearts of believers only if they believe that all their sins were laid on Him, when John the Baptist baptized Him through the laying of his hands. Thus, the Apostle John testified that one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God, who came by water and blood, overcomes the world. Jesus came by water and blood, not only by water (1 John 5:4-6).

Jesus Christ explained to His disciples the things concerning Himself in all the Scriptures. Beginning with Moses and all the prophets, He showed that the sin offering in the Old Testament was Himself. David said in Psalms instead of Him, *“Behold, I come; In the scroll of the book it is written of me—To do Your will, O God”* (Psalms 40:7-8, Hebrews 10:7).

As a result, His baptism does not nullify the Cross, but is actually the essential part of the Lord’s gospel that completes and fulfills the meaning of the Cross. It also teaches us that we cannot have redemption unless there is the baptism and precious blood of Jesus Christ. What I mean by being saved is that you have your sins taken away by believing in the baptism

of Jesus and His blood on the Cross and receive the gift of the Holy Spirit (1 John 5:8, Acts 2:38).

**Question 5: Could you give me an explanation of the Gospel of the water and the Spirit?**

**Answer:** If we had lost a needle somewhere outside, we would probably be looking for it in the area where we lost it. However, it sounds absolutely absurd to try to find it inside the house simply because it is brighter inside. I find some absurd people like that in today's churches. While they're easily involved in the midst of endless biblical controversies about the water baptism of believers, they never ask themselves this important question, "Why was Jesus baptized by John the Baptist?" Due to such a tendency, there happens to be a lot of denominations and sects in today's Christian community.

In order to put an end to these incessant controversies, we should get ourselves out of the chaotic village and get back to the place where we lost our needle. If we sincerely want to find the truth, we should get rid of the stereotype, for we cannot find it in a village of religion. Why did the Apostles put so much emphasis on the baptism of Jesus Christ?

Jesus said, "*Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God*" (John 3:5). The Bible tells us that Jesus came by water and blood in order to save us from all our sins (1 John 5:6). The meaning of blood is His death on the Cross. Then, what do you mean by 'water'? Why did John the Baptist baptize Jesus? Why did He proclaim, "*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*" (Matthew 3:15) just before His baptism?

I sincerely hope you understand and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, especially in the baptism of Jesus. Here are some brief explanations on the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He gave to His disciples. The Apostles put the greatest emphasis on the baptism of Jesus when they preached the gospel. The Apostle Paul said, *“For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures”* (1 Corinthians 15:3-4).

What does it mean, *“Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures”*? It means that His death atoned for all our sins according to the God-given method in the Old Testament. He died for us according to the revelation and covenant in the Old Testament. Hebrews 10:1 states, *“For the law, having a shadow of the good things to come.”* Let us look at the typical sacrifice in Leviticus 1:3-5. A sinner should satisfy three conditions of the burnt offering for the atonement of his sins.

1) He brought an offering without blemish (Leviticus 1:3).

2) He had to put his hands on the head of the offering (Leviticus 1:4). Here, we should make clear the Law of God: Laying hands on the head of the offering was God’s law to pass his sins onto it.

3) He had to kill it to atone for his sin (Leviticus 1:5).

On the Day of Atonement, Aaron laid both his hands on the head of a live goat, confessed over it all the iniquities and transgressions of the children of Israel, concerning all their sins, and put them on the head of the goat (Leviticus 16:21). At that time, Aaron was the representative of Israel. He alone put his hands on the head of the goat, but all the yearly sins of the people of Israel (about 2-3 million) were passed onto it. The sacrifice of the Old Testament is a shadow of the good things

to come. Jesus offered Himself by the will of God in order to sanctify us according to the Scriptures.

First of all, Jesus came in the flesh of a man to be the Lamb of God without blemish. He is the only begotten Son of God and *“the express image of His person”* (Hebrews 1:3). Thus, He is fitting as the sin offering for all mankind.

Second, John the Baptist baptized Jesus in the Jordan. Baptism is given in the form of “laying on of hands,” and John the Baptist is a descendant of Aaron and the representative of all mankind. When John put his hands on the head of Jesus Christ, all the sins of the world were passed onto Him according to the Law God had established. Jesus said to John, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness,”* and then John baptized Him. All our sins had finally passed onto Him. The very next day, John exclaimed, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world”* (John 1:29).

Third, Jesus died on the Cross to blot out all our sins, saying, *“It is finished!”* (John 19:30). He rose again from the dead in order to make us righteous in front of God. Remember that a sin offering was offered to take away sins. A sinner had to put his hands on its head before he killed it. If he forgot even one, in other words, if he omitted putting his hands on the head of the offering, he could not be redeemed due to his having practiced lawlessness. If a Christian doesn't have any idea what His baptism means, such a person must have had sins in their heart and cannot be saved simply by their own faith.

Most Christians know only half of His righteous act. The Apostle John makes clear the gospel in his first Epistle: *“This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not with the water only, but with the water and with the blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is the truth.”*

(1 John 5:6). There are a lot of passages in the Bible that support how essential His baptism is to complete His righteous act for our salvation. All Christians should return to the gospel of water and the Spirit.

**Question 6: What scriptures provide evidence that “the Apostles laid great emphasis on the Baptism of Jesus”?**

**Answer:** Most of all, we should discern the meaning of our baptism from that of the baptism of Jesus. We cannot be born again merely by receiving water baptism. We can be born again only by believing in Jesus Christ. Rituals such as baptism or circumcision are not indispensable conditions for the salvation of God. The Bible does not define the water baptism of believers as a must for their salvation. Rather, it puts great emphasis on the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist.

In fact, lots of Bible passages support that the baptism of Jesus is indispensable and essential for our salvation. First of all, His baptism is proclaimed as the prologue to His whole righteous act in each of the four Gospels. For example, the gospel according to Mark begins with the gospel of Jesus Christ, exactly from the baptism of Jesus. And the Gospel according to John wrote the gospel in date sequence, using terminologies such as ‘*the next day*’ (John 1:29), and ‘*the third day*’ (John 2:1), starting from the day Jesus was baptized.

John the Baptist declared the Word of God on the very next day of Jesus’ baptism, saying, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world*” (John 1:29). This passage means that all the sins of the world were passed onto Jesus when John the Baptist baptized Him. And then, He died on the

Cross for the atonement of our sins, saying, *“It is finished!”* (John 19:30), and rose again from the dead on the third day.

The Apostle Paul also said, *“Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures”* (1 Corinthians 15:3). The Scriptures here refers to the Old Testament. How did sinners offer sacrifices to take away Sin in the Old Testament? He had to put his hands on the head of the sin offering before slaying it. If he had omitted the process of “laying his hands on the head of the sin offering,” he would not have been able to atone for the sin because it is an illegal sacrifice.

The Apostle Paul said, *“Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?”* (Romans 6:3). Then, how can it be possible that we are baptized into Jesus? To be baptized into Christ Jesus is to believe in His baptism at the Jordan, not just our own water baptisms. When we believe in the fact that John the Baptist passed all our sins onto Him by laying his hands on Jesus’ head, we can be baptized into Him.

*“For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ”* (Galatians 3:27). Those who passed all their sins onto Jesus through John the Baptist by faith have become God’s sinless children.

*“In Him you were also circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ”* (Colossians 2:11). The Apostle Paul said that the way of being delivered from sin by putting off the body of the sins of the flesh is to be spiritually circumcised without hands (Romans 2:29 states, *“Circumcision is that of the heart”*). That is, to believe in the baptism of Jesus, which cuts off the sins in our hearts.

*“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a*

*good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ” (1 Peter 3:21).* Baptism is an antitype that saves us. As we already know, people perished in the days of Noah for not believing in the water. Even today, there are still disobedient people who would perish even though they might believe in Jesus because they don’t believe in Jesus’ baptism, which is the water.

The Apostle John revealed everything about the gospel in his first Epistle writing, *“This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not with the water only, but with the water and with the blood” (1 John 5:6).* Jesus came to us both by His baptism and the Cross to save us from all our sins. John also said, *“For there are three who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and the three agree in one” (1 John 5:8).* This tells us that the baptism of Jesus, the Cross, and the Spirit all together compose one perfect salvation.

Jesus said to Nicodemus, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God” (John 3:5).* We are born again of the water and the Spirit. The belief in His baptism of the water and the Cross is all you need in order to be redeemed and receive the Holy Spirit as a gift. This is what the Bible says about “being born again.”

Thus, the Apostle Peter said, *“Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit” (Acts 2:38).* In order to have all your sins taken away and receive the gift of the Holy Spirit, you should have immutable faith in the baptism of Jesus with all your heart. What else can we possibly say? Don’t deny the truth that so many passages support His baptism as an indispensable deed of His righteousness for our salvation. Christianity must return to the gospel of the water

and the Spirit.

*“Wherefore leaving the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us press on unto perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, of the teaching of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.—ASV”* (Hebrews 6:1-2). Here, we can get a clue to finding the original gospel of the Early Church. They taught the baptisms, the laying on of hands, the resurrection from the dead, and eternal judgment to those who just became Christians. We all should believe in our minds that Jesus took away all our sins through His baptism and died on the Cross in order to be judged for our sins according to the righteous Law of God.

**Question 7: This is something I have already believed and taught, unless you’re specifically emphasizing the often-ignored baptism of Jesus. If so, then what exactly is different about the gospel of the water and the Spirit?**

**Answer:** “Being saved” means to have all sins washed away. It also means to be born again. When a sinner becomes a righteous person by believing in the gospel of life, we say, “They are born again of the water and the Spirit through Jesus’ salvation”. The Holy Spirit comes upon those who have been redeemed and born again and testifies that they are God’s children. Therefore, it is all the same after all: having sins taken away, receiving the Holy Spirit, being redeemed, being born again, becoming a child of God, and becoming a righteous person.

Jesus said, *“I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one*

comes to the Father except through Me” (John 14:6), which implies that only through Jesus, the only begotten Son of God, can we enter the Kingdom of God. Hence, we have to know how Jesus washed away all our sins and counted us as His people, who deserve to enter His Kingdom.

Nonetheless, most Christians still think that merely calling His name can save them. They believe in Jesus without ever opening the Bible, without knowing what He has done to save us from all our sins. God is the Spirit and the Holy One with whom there is no variation or shifting, but we live sinful lives. Entering the Kingdom of the Lord is possible only through Jesus, and we can believe in Him through the faith in *‘the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus’* (Romans 8:2).

A lot of people do not even know what Jesus did for salvation; rather, they blindly believe in Him in vain, saying, “*Lord, Lord!*” They also think they’re saved, but they still have sins in their hearts. If you still have sin in your heart in spite of your faith in Jesus, from what have you been saved then? If someone asks, “How did Jesus wash away our sins?” the bulk of people reply, “He probably washed them away on the Cross.” Then, for another question, “Do you have sin in your heart?” they say, “Certainly. Who can be absolutely free from sin on this earth?”

The name of Jesus means “*He will save His people from their sins*” (Matthew 1:21). We believe in Jesus in order to be saved from sin.

However, if we still have sin in our hearts, although we believe in Jesus, we are still sinners sold into bondage to sin and will be judged accordingly. The Apostle Paul said, “*There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus*” (Romans 8:1). It is thus certain that someone who still has sin in their heart is not yet one with Christ Jesus. Why do

they remain as a sinner who is not redeemed and fallen away from salvation even though they still believe in Jesus? It is because they believe only in the blood of the Cross, without laying their sins on Him by the baptism of Jesus. Therefore, they still have sin in their hearts, whereas Jesus died on the Cross regardless of their sins.

There is a significant difference for Christians who believe in the baptism of Jesus and those who don't believe in it; some have redemption and become righteous by having faith in the baptism of Jesus, while the others still remain as sinners without faith in it. The Holy Spirit does not come upon a sinner. He only comes upon the righteous, who have been born again by the water and the Spirit.

Thus, the Apostle Paul said, "*Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?*" (Romans 6:3). Many people believe that Jesus took away our sins on the Cross, but we can never confess that we have sinless hearts if we don't believe in the baptism of Jesus. If we do, we're guilty of telling a lie to God, which goes against our own consciences.

We surely still have sin in our hearts if we haven't passed all our sins onto Jesus without believing in His baptism. Those who don't believe the gospel of the baptism of Jesus and the Cross are prone to fall into legalism and be grave sinners. Therefore, no matter what they do, like praying in the deep mountains or praying earnestly for forgiveness during prayer meetings, they still find sins left in their hearts.

Jesus said, "*Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And*

*then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'" (Matthew 7:21-23)*

Who does “*who practice lawlessness*” refer to? It refers to those who haven’t received the perfect redemption in their hearts for having believed only in the Cross. That’s an arbitrary faith, not from God. We’re practicing lawlessness if we don’t believe in the fact that Jesus has saved us through His baptism and the Cross. We cannot say we have the right faith before we know and believe in both the baptism of Jesus and the Cross.

Jesus said that if people want to be born again, it is possible only through the water and the Spirit. Just as people could have only been delivered from the waters of the flood if they had been in Noah’s ark, you can receive the remission of all your sins and live a true faithful life only if you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Without the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you can neither have your sins taken away nor become God’s children..

**Question 8: I was sure that believing in Jesus had saved me. I had been at peace with the convictions in my heart. But now I am confused by your messages. Should I believe in His baptism along with His cross to be saved?**

**Answer:** If you don’t believe in Jesus’ baptism, it is for sure that you have sin in your heart. The Apostle John said, “*If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us*” (1 John 1:8). If you say that you have no sin, even though you actually have sin because you don’t believe in the baptism of Jesus, it is an act of deceiving your own conscience and is evidence that the truth is not in you. The conviction of salvation emerges in our hearts when we have our sins taken

away and receive the Holy Spirit as a gift by believing both in Jesus' baptism and the Cross.

The Apostle Paul said, *"I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different gospel, which is not another; but there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ"* (Galatians 1:6-7). Nothing but the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which the Apostles received from Jesus and preached to people, can save us from all our sins. If we don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Apostles preached, we certainly still have sin in us.

How could we live with the conviction of salvation when we still have sin in us? When Christians, who are not yet born again, behave well in front of God, they're sure of their salvations in full joy and conviction; however, they lack conviction and are afraid because of the burden of sin in their hearts when they commit some serious sins. It is a pseudo-salvation based on their own thoughts and emotions, not from God. They are prone to offer prayers of repentance every day to become gradually sanctified and to maintain their easily shaken salvations.

Those who believe in this false salvation think that they'll at last be perfectly saved someday, if they maintain holy lives, asking God for forgiveness every day and keeping the Law by deeds. Nevertheless, they're still sinners if they haven't laid their sins on Jesus through the faith in His baptism.

The salvation that God has made is a perfect salvation, which tells us that Jesus took away all the sins of the world through His baptism by John in the Jordan and blotted them out on the Cross.

Thus, the Apostle John said, *"If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from*

*all unrighteousness*” (1 John 1:9). If all our sins had not been washed away through the gospel of the water and the Spirit for not knowing it, we have to confess in front of the Lord that we’re still sinners, and are destined to go to hell for our sins. This is a true confession of sin. Sin cannot be washed away without the gospel of the water and the Spirit, no matter how slight the sin is. When we confess in this manner, the gospel of the water and the Spirit washes away all our sins once for all and makes us righteous.

*“Now is the accepted time”* (2 Corinthians 6:2). Anyone who hears and believes in the gospel of Jesus’ baptism and the Cross is saved from all their sins, becomes righteous, and has a strong faith that they are always ready to enter the Kingdom of Heaven whenever the Lord may come. Any faith in doctrines and theologies, other than the true gospel, cannot save us from all our sins. Those are simply cunning tricks that the devil has put into the thoughts of human beings. We should get back to the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the true salvation from sins in our hearts. This is to love Him and His work.

**Question 9: How can you explain the salvation of the thief on the cross?**

**Answer:** At that time, all Jews were waiting for the prophesied Messiah. Therefore, they knew well about “the Law and the sacrificial system,” which God had given through Moses, more than any other people. They believed that the Messiah would come according to the atoning Law of God, and would free them from all their sins.

However, they did not believe that the baptism of Jesus by

John the Baptist was from God and was supposed to put all the sins of the world onto Jesus (Mark 11:27-33). But rather, they considered Him as a man who led the people astray and thus, crucified Him.

Since Romans were protected from being scourged or crucified according to Roman law (Acts 22:25-29, 23:27), we see that the thieves on the Cross were not Romans, but Jews. We also see that the thief was a Jew who feared God from his words, saying, “*Lord, remember me when You come into Your kingdom*” (Luke 23:42). The Jewish thief already knew the Law and the sacrificial system, which God gave to Moses. So he believed that the Messiah would come according to the atoning law of God.

Those who come to God must confess that they are sinners, destined to go to hell for their sins. The thief confessed his sins, saying, “*And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds*” (Luke 23:41). We can also see that the thief feared God and his hope was to enter the Kingdom of Heaven from his words, saying, “*Lord, remember me when You come into Your kingdom*” (Luke 23:42).

The thief said, “*But this Man has done nothing wrong*” (Luke 23:41). What did the thief know about what Jesus did? He believed that Jesus was conceived by the Holy Spirit, was born of the Virgin Mary, was baptized by John the Baptist, the representative of all mankind, took away all the sins of the world, and was crucified. He was a Jew who believed in what Jesus did for all the people, including him.

Those who confessed their sins through the baptism of John acknowledged God’s righteousness when they heard all their sins would be passed onto Jesus through His baptism. However, those who didn’t receive John’s baptism of repentance rejected the will of God because they didn’t believe

in Jesus' baptism, either (Luke 7:28-30).

On the contrary, the thief who was saved confessed that everything Jesus did was correct and righteous, while the other Jews did not. He may have been one of the Jews who had heard all those things, "*which have been fulfilled among us*" (Luke 1:1). He could at last say that Jesus was righteous and the prophesied Messiah, because he finally came to believe on the Cross that Jesus had taken away all his sins through His baptism. Accordingly, he was saved. He was also saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because God is just, He justifies those who believe in the baptism of Jesus and the Cross according to His law of the Spirit of life.

**Question 10: Since God is gracious and compassionate, wouldn't He consider us righteous, although we have sin in our hearts if we just believe in Jesus?**

**Answer:** God is Love and also just. Hence, He judges sin uprightly no matter what. "*The wages of sin is death*" (Romans 6:23). This means that a sinner is destined to hell after being judged. He separates the righteous from sinners, just as He did the light from the darkness. God recognizes as righteous those without sin who believe that Jesus washed away all sins through baptism and death on the cross.

However, those who still have sin in them, for not believing in the baptism of Jesus, are sinners in the presence of God. They are the ones who don't believe in the water, in other words, the baptism of Jesus, just as the people of the days of Noah didn't. If God considers sinners, who still have sin in them, righteous and sinless, then He must be lying and therefore cannot judge or reign all His creations.

He said, *“I will not justify the wicked”* (Exodus 23:7). The wicked are those who follow and depend more on the tradition of people, setting aside the gospel of the water and the Spirit, with which God has redeemed us from all our sins in the most just and fair way. Jesus said, *“Of sin, because they do not believe in Me”* (John 16:9). The only sin left on earth now is to not believe in the fact that Jesus has taken away all our sins through His baptism and the Cross, and has become our Savior. This is a sin against the Holy Spirit that can never receive atonement. There is no other way at all for those who blaspheme against the Holy Spirit to be saved because they don’t believe that Jesus washed away all their sins.

The Apostle John said, *“Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness. And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him there is no sin. Whoever abides in Him does not sin. Whoever sins has neither seen Him nor known Him”* (1 John 3:4-6). It is committing lawlessness not to believe in the fact that Jesus has taken away all our sins through His baptism and the Cross. He shall reject those who commit such lawlessness on the last day.

Those who abide in Him have no sin and are united with Jesus by being baptized into Him. Those who have laid all the sins of their whole lives onto Him through their faith in His baptism have no sin, even though they still sin because of the weaknesses of the flesh.

God declares those who have laid their sins on Jesus and have become sanctified by the law of the Spirit of life, to be righteous. He gives them the Holy Spirit as a gift. The Holy Spirit never comes upon those who have sin in their hearts. David said in his Psalm, *“You are not a God who takes pleasure in wickedness, nor shall evil dwell with You”* (Psalm 5:4). The Holy Spirit of God never dwells in the hearts of those

who have sin in them. Even a sinner who doesn't have the Holy Spirit in them may say that they have been saved from sin, according to doctrines and their own thoughts. However, one can never say that one has no sin in their heart and is righteous with faith, because their conscience smites them.

Therefore, such a person says that they are a sinner in the sight of other people, but actually thinks that they are a righteous person in the sight of God. However, God never considers a sinner righteous. A sinner is the subject of His judgment and the sinner must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to be saved.

**Question 11: If we say that Jesus has already eliminated all our sins of the past, the present, and the future according to your assertion, how would the future of a person turn out if he continuously committed sin, by thinking about the fact that he has already had his sins pardoned by believing in Jesus' baptism and the Cross? Even if this person kills another person, he will think that he has been atoned for even this kind of sin through Jesus. Therefore, he will continue to sin without any hesitation just by believing that Jesus has already eliminated even the sins he will commit in the future. Please explain to me about these things.**

**Answer:** First of all, I thank you for raising questions about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The questions you have asked are the ones that many Christians have asked before they are born again. I know that you are worrying that the born again would continuously commit sin being relieved by the perfect gospel. However, I want to tell you that people who

believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are not prone to living the life you are worrying about but rather lead a righteous life instead.

You should first think about this. If the Holy Spirit is truly within you, then you will bear holy fruits even if you don't wish to do so. On the other hand, if the Holy Spirit does not dwell within you, you will not be able to produce any of the fruits of the Spirit, no matter how hard you try. How can a person possibly bear the fruits of the Spirit if they do not have the Holy Spirit in their heart, even if they believe in Jesus somehow? This is impossible. The Lord said that a bad tree could never bear good fruits (Matthew 7:17-18).

I now want to ask you this question and also give an answer to it. You do believe in Jesus, but are you truly leading your life while having triumphed over worldly sins? Are you living as a righteous servant of God overcoming worldly sins; serving the Lord more and letting others be saved from all their sins by delivering the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them? Have you truly become a righteous person who does not possess even the slightest amount of sin after having believed in Jesus? The only faith and gospel that lets you answer "yes" to these questions is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which the Lord has born witness to in the Old and New Testaments.

We continue to sin in the world even after we believe in Jesus. However, our Lord was baptized by John and shed His blood on the Cross to save us from all the sins of the world. Therefore, the Lord has done a righteous deed for us and we have been saved from our sins through faith in God's righteousness, the Lord's baptism and blood by which He has eliminated our sins.

I want to ask you some questions again. Are you free from

the sins of your conscience? Were you not a sinner even after you believed in Jesus, just like you were before you believed in Him? If this is true, it is probably because you did not know about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, you have fallen into the problems and distractions inherent in the flesh because you don't possess the Spirit in your heart. No matter how faithful of a believer you may be, you can only escape the thoughts of the flesh by emptying your heart and taking in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You should discard your carnal thoughts and return to the written Word of God in order to understand the fact that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the truth.

There are many people in this world who change the law of salvation that the Lord has established in any way they wish, even though they confess to the Lord with their lips. If you are one of these kinds of people, the Lord will abandon you on the last day. I hope that this will not happen to anyone in this world. I pray that you are not a person who believes that Jesus' blood on the Cross is the only thing that can save you, and that you have asked questions out of the desire to live the remaining time of your life apart from sin.

However, your thoughts are thoughts of the flesh that are *"not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be"* (Romans 8:7). Paul says, *"Those who are in the flesh cannot please God"* (Romans 8:8). If you truly wish to have the faith that pleases God, you should believe in the remarkable work of the Lord. He came to this world through the Virgin Mary, took over the sins of humankind through the baptism Jesus received by John the Baptist at the Jordan River, and thereby fulfilling all the righteousness of God.

Who do you think can carry out God's righteous work, a righteous person or a sinner? A sinner is still in the midst of sin

because they have not had their sins taken away before God. Therefore, the only thing awaiting such a person is the judgment for their sins. God cannot let sinners enter His Kingdom because *“For You are not a God who takes pleasure in wickedness” (Psalm 5:4)*. God said that if a sinner came out to Him and asked something from Him, He would not listen to the prayers of the sinner because their *“iniquities have separated you from your God” (Isaiah 59:2)*. A sinner will definitely fall into hell since the wages of sin is death.

Only righteous people who have become holy and therefore possess no sin in their hearts can do righteous works. In addition, the Holy Spirit dwells inside the hearts of the righteous, who possess no sin after believing in Jesus’ baptism and the Cross. The Apostle Peter said on the day of Pentecost, *“Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit” (Acts 2:38)*.

What this passage is saying is that if you want to have true faith and have all your sins washed away by faith, then you should believe both in Jesus’ baptism and His death on the Cross. Such faith can let you *“be baptized in the name of Jesus,”* that is to say, you can have your sins taken away by having faith in His righteous deeds. Of course, the disciples of Jesus also ministered the ritual of baptism to the born-again believers, who had faith in His baptism and the Cross. Jesus commanded His disciples to baptize everyone in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit (Matthew 28:19).

Furthermore, the Apostle Paul said, *“Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His” (Romans 8:9)*. God gives the Holy Spirit to the righteous in order to seal them as His children. The Holy Spirit can never dwell inside sinners because they possess sin. The Holy Spirit does not like sin;

instead, it prefers holiness (becoming apart from sin). The Spirit also guides righteous people along the righteous way and leads them to follow the will of the Father. Then, what is this will of the Father? It is to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the people of every nation and to make them sinless children of God.

The flesh of the righteous and sinners commit sin until they die. However, the Lord has done the righteous deed of eliminating all the sins people commit with their flesh and hearts by His baptism and blood. This is the righteousness of God that Jesus has fulfilled. Therefore, it is written in the Bible, *‘For in it (the true gospel) the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, “The just shall live by faith.”’* (Romans 1:17). A person who has had their sins taken away by believing in God’s righteousness will win over *‘the law of sin and death’* and follow His righteousness instead. This is only possible through the Holy Spirit, who comes on and dwells in those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

All the sins of the past, the present, and the future of a righteous person have been passed over to Jesus at the time He was baptized by John the Baptist. The flesh of the righteous has also died together with Jesus. When a person believes in this, they become united with Jesus in His death. This becomes the judgment for all their sins (Romans chapter 6).

Therefore, even though the flesh of a righteous person also commits sins continuously throughout their life, the Holy Spirit dwelling in their heart guides them so that they can follow the Spirit. A righteous person follows the Holy Spirit and does God’s work because the Holy Spirit dwells within them.

Even at the time of the Apostles, many people used to unreasonably blame the born-again because they had the cheek

to worry over the lives of the born-again people, who were ruled by the Holy Spirit. However, these kinds of people misunderstood the true gospel of the water and the Spirit the Apostles preached, as the instinctive thoughts of the flesh. Therefore, the Apostle Paul said to these people, “*What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it?*” (Romans 6:1-2) He added, “*I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin*” (Romans 7:25).

In conclusion, the flesh of the righteous is still insufficient and has no other choice but to continuously sin, but they still follow the Holy Spirit, preaching the gospel to the whole world. The righteous walk in the Spirit because their hearts rest under grace. “*What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? Certainly not! Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one’s slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness?*” (Romans 6:15-16)

Just like real flowers are far different from artificial flowers, the master inside the heart of a righteous person and a sinner are different from each other. Since the master inside the heart of a righteous person is the Holy Spirit, the person is able to walk in the Spirit and follow the righteous truth in their life, which pleases God. On the other hand, a sinner has no other choice but to follow sin because the master inside them is sin itself. A sinner is unable to lead a holy life because they do not possess the Spirit, due to their many iniquities.

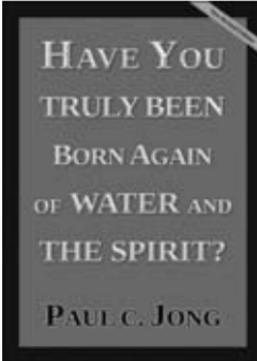
The assumption that believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are not able to lead holy lives is just a fallacy arising from the instinctive thoughts of the flesh. God warns them saying, “*But these speak evil of whatever they do not*

*know; and whatever they know naturally, like brute beasts, in these things they corrupt themselves” (Jude 1:10).* Many people nowadays do not understand the lives of the righteous, even though they acknowledge the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the true gospel because they don’t fully know it and haven’t received it in their hearts.

What do you think about the righteous works of the born-again saints? They have offered all their precious things, even themselves as living sacrifices, for the good works of spreading the gospel to the whole world. According to your own thoughts, why do you think that the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit would purposely commit a sin on the pretext of the gospel?

The righteous do good works by faith in the midst of the light of truth and God’s righteousness. Those who practice the righteousness of God have been born of God. We just hope that all sinners will return to the gospel in which Jesus has washed away all their sins by His baptism and blood.

Yes, our earnest wish is that you will have your sins washed away by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit truly with your hearts, and wait for the Lord until the last day without sin. ☒

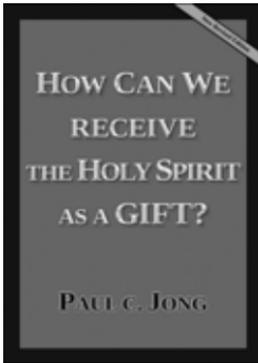
***The Christian book series by Paul C. Jong*****— [www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org) —****HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT? [New Revised Edition]**

Among many Christian books written about being born again, this is the first book of our time to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit in strict accordance with the Scriptures. Man can't enter the Kingdom of Heaven without being born again of water and the Spirit. To be born again means that a sinner is saved from all his lifelong sins by believing in the baptism of Jesus and His blood of the Cross. Let's believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and enter the Kingdom of Heaven as the righteous who have no sin.

**RETURN TO THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT [New Revised Edition]**

Let's return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Theology and doctrines themselves can't save us. However, many Christians still follow them, and consequently have not been born again yet. This book clearly tells us what mistakes theology and doctrines have made and how we can believe in Jesus in the most accurate and certain way.

## HOW CAN WE RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT AS A GIFT? [New Revised Edition]



In Christianity, the most significantly discussed issue is salvation from sins and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. However, few people have the exact knowledge of these two topics. Nevertheless, in reality people say that they believe in Jesus Christ while they are ignorant of true redemption and the Holy Spirit.

Do you know the true gospel that makes you receive the Holy Spirit? If you want to ask God for the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, then you must first know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have faith in it. This book will certainly lead all Christians worldwide to receive the Holy Spirit through the washing away of all their sins.

## Our LORD Who Becomes the Righteousness of God (I) & (II) — The Righteousness of God that is Revealed in Romans



The teachings in these books will satisfy the thirst in your heart. Today's Christians continue to live while not knowing the true solution to the personal sins that they are committing daily. Do you know what God's righteousness is? The author hopes that you will ask yourself this question and believe in God's righteousness, which is dealt with in detail in these books.

The Doctrines of Predestination, Justification, and Incremental Sanctification are the major Christian doctrines, which brought only confusion and emptiness into the souls of believers. But, dear Christians, now is the time when you must continue in the Truth which you have learned and been assured of.

These books will provide your soul with a great understanding and lead it to peace. The author wants you to possess the blessing of knowing God's righteousness.

## — Commentaries and Sermons on the Book of Revelation —

**IS THE AGE OF THE ANTICHRIST, MARTYRDOM, RAPTURE AND THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM COMING? (I)**

After the 9/11 terrorist attacks, traffic to “www.raptureready.com,” an Internet site providing information on the end times, is reported to have increased to over 8 million hits, and according to a joint survey by CNN and TIME, over 59% of the Americans now believe in apocalyptic eschatology.

Responding to such demands of the time, the author provides a clear exposition of the key themes of the Book of Revelation, including the coming Antichrist, the martyrdom of the saints and their rapture, the Millennial Kingdom, and the New Heaven and Earth—all in the context of the whole Scripture and under the guidance of the Holy Spirit.

This book provides verse-by-verse commentaries on the Book of Revelation supplemented by the author’s inspired sermons. Anyone who reads this book will come to grasp all the plans that God has in store for this world.

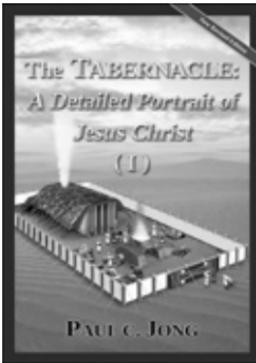
**IS THE AGE OF THE ANTICHRIST, MARTYRDOM, RAPTURE AND THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM COMING? (II)**

Most Christians today believe in the theory of pretribulation rapture. Because they believe in this false doctrine teaching them that they would be lifted before the coming of the Great Tribulation of seven years, they are leading idle religious lives steeped in complacency.

But the rapture of the saints will occur only after the plagues of the seven trumpets run their course until the sixth plague is all poured—that is, the rapture will happen after the Antichrist emerges amidst global chaos and the born-again saints are martyred, and when the seventh trumpet is blown. It is at this time that Jesus would descend from Heaven, and the resurrection and rapture of the born-again saints would occur (1 Thessalonians 4:16-17).

The righteous who were born again by believing in “the gospel of the water and the Spirit” will be resurrected and take part in the Rapture, and thus become heirs to the Millennial Kingdom and the eternal Kingdom of Heaven, but the sinners who were unable to participate in this first resurrection will face the great punishment of the seven bowls poured by God and be cast into the eternal fire of hell.

## **The TABERNACLE : A Detailed Portrait of Jesus Christ (I) [New Revised Edition]**

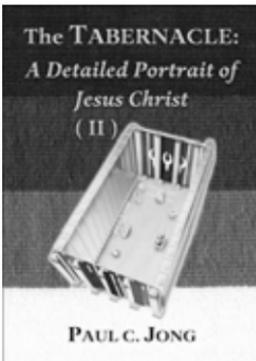


How can we find out the truth hidden in the Tabernacle? Only by knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the real substance of the Tabernacle, can we correctly understand and know the answer to this question.

In fact, the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine woven linen manifested in the gate of the Tabernacle's court show us the works of Jesus Christ in the New Testament's time that have saved the mankind. In this way, the Old Testament's Word of the Tabernacle and the Word of the New Testament are closely and definitely related to each other, like fine woven linen. But, unfortunately, this truth has been hidden for a long time to every truth seeker in Christianity.

Coming to this earth, Jesus Christ was baptized by John and shed His blood on the Cross. Without understanding and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, none of us can ever find out the truth revealed in the Tabernacle. We must now learn this truth of the Tabernacle and believe in it. We all need to realize and believe in the truth manifested in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine woven linen of the gate of the Tabernacle's court.

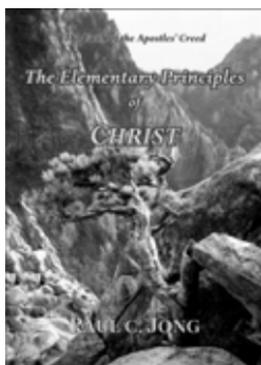
## **The TABERNACLE: A Detailed Portrait of Jesus Christ (II)**



As God had commanded Moses to build the Tabernacle in the Old Testament, in the New Testament, God wants us to also build a Sanctuary in each of our hearts so that He may dwell in us. The material of faith with which we can build this Sanctuary in our hearts is the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. With this gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must wash away all our sins and be cleansed. By telling us to build Him a Sanctuary, God is telling us to empty our hearts and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must all cleanse our hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When we cleanse away all the sins of our hearts by believing in this gospel Truth, God then comes to dwell in them. It is by believing in this true gospel that you can build the holy Temples in your hearts. It is highly likely that until now, at least some of you have probably been offering your prayers of repentance to cleanse your hearts, trying to build the Temples by yourselves. But now is the time for you to abandon this false faith and be transformed by the renewing of your minds by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## The Elementary Principles of CHRIST — The Faith of the Apostles' Creed



We must have the faith that the Apostles had and believe as they did, for their faith and beliefs came from the Holy Spirit. The Apostles believed in Jesus Christ, His Father, and the Holy Spirit as their God.

The Apostle Paul confessed that he died with Christ and was brought to new life with Him. He became an instrument of God by believing that he was baptized into Jesus Christ (Galatians 3:27). In God's gospel are found the baptism that Jesus received, the blood that He shed on the Cross, and the gift of the Holy Spirit that He has bestowed on everyone who believes in this true gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Do you know and believe in this original gospel? This is the very gospel that the Apostles had also believed. We, too, must therefore all believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW (I), (II), (III), (IV), (V), (VI)



There are countless new Christians throughout the world, who have just been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have been spreading. We are indeed yearning to feed on the bread of life to them. But it is difficult for them to have fellowship with us in the true gospel, for they are all far away from us.

Therefore, to meet the spiritual needs of these people of Jesus Christ, the King of kings, the author proclaims that those who have had their sins taken away by believing in the Word of Jesus Christ must feed on His pure Word in order to defend their faith and sustain their spiritual lives. The sermons in these books have been prepared as new bread of life that will nourish the born-again to edify their spiritual growth.

Through His Church and servants, God will continue to provide you with this bread of life. May God's blessings be on all those who have been born again of water and the Spirit, who desire to have true spiritual fellowship with us in Jesus Christ.

## The First Epistle of John (I) & (II) — Paul C. Jong's Spiritual Growth Series 3, 4

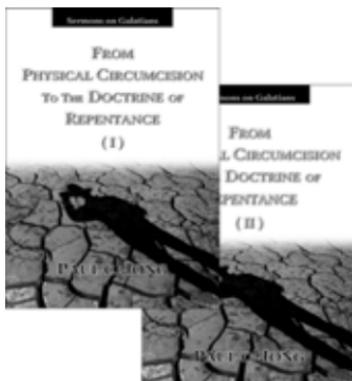


He who believes that Jesus, who is God and the Savior, came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit to deliver all sinners from their sins, is saved from all his sins, and becomes a child of God the Father.

The First Epistle of John states that Jesus, who is God, came to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and that He is the Son of God the Father. The Book, in other words, mostly emphasizes that Jesus is God (1 John 5:20), and concretely testifies the gospel of the water and the Spirit in chapter 5.

We must not hesitate to believe that Jesus Christ is God and to follow Him.

## From Physical Circumcision to the Doctrine of Repentance (I) & (II) — Sermons on Galatians

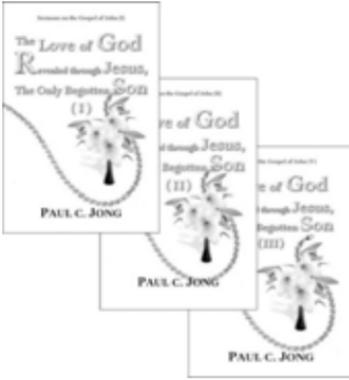


Today's Christianity has turned into merely a world religion. Most Christians nowadays live in a situation of being sinners because they haven't been born again by spiritual faith. It is because they have only relied on Christian doctrines without being aware of the gospel of the water and the Spirit until now.

Therefore, now is the time for you to know the spiritual fallacies of the circumcisionists and keep distance from such faith. You have to know the contradictoriness of the prayers of repentance. Now is the time for you to stand firmer than ever on the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If you haven't believed in this true gospel so far, you have to believe in our Savior who came to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit even now. Now, you have to be complete Christians with the faith of believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

**The Love of God Revealed through Jesus, The Only Begotten Son (I), (II), (III) — Sermons on the Gospel of John (I), (II), (V)**



It is written, “No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him” (John 1:18).

How perfectly did Jesus reveal the love of God to us! How perfectly did Jesus deliver us! What perfect Truth of salvation is the gospel of the water and the Spirit! We have never regretted receiving our salvation through our faith in Jesus, who came by water and blood (1 John 5:6).

Now, we have become His sinless people. Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can have their sins eternally taken away and receive eternal life.

**Eat My Flesh And Drink My Blood — Sermons on the Gospel of John (III)**

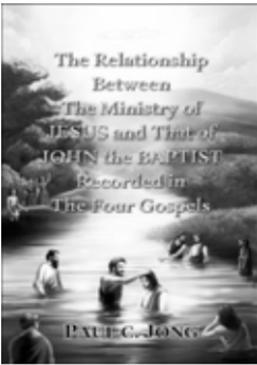


Until now, most Christians have not known the Truth, but Only inherited religious acts. From the gospel to Holy Communion, today’s Christianity maintains its orthodoxy not through the knowledge of the Truth, but by emphasizing only formal procedures and consecrated rites.

As a result, when today’s Christians come across the bread and wine that signify the flesh and blood of Jesus during Communion, they are thankful only for the sacrifice of His blood, and they can’t help but remain completely ignorant of the fact that Christ took upon Himself all their sins once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist.

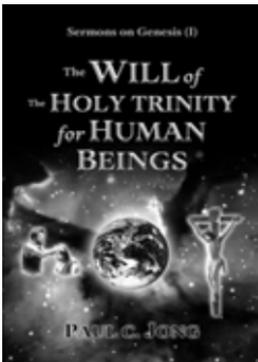
Therefore, I admonish all Christians throughout the whole world to learn, even from now on, what the flesh and blood of Jesus mean within the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to believe in it, and to thereby receive their salvation and also partake in Holy Communion with the right faith.

## The Relationship Between the Ministry of JESUS and That of JOHN the BAPTIST Recorded in the Four Gospels



Do you perhaps think that it doesn't matter whether there needs to be the ministry of John the Baptist or not? You must believe according to the written Word of God. We must understand and believe in the ministry of John the Baptist within the frame of the ministry of Jesus Christ. John the Baptist in the New Testament was the prophet Elijah promised to be sent down to this earth according to the Book of Malachi chapter 4, verses 4-5. As the prophet Elijah to come, John the Baptist was born six months before Jesus, and he was the one who passed on the sins of this world at once by giving Jesus the baptism at the Jordan River at the age of thirty. Thus, we must become the recipients of God's blessing by knowing the ministry of John the Baptist and accepting the ministry of Jesus Christ.

## THE WILL OF THE HOLY TRINITY FOR HUMAN BEINGS — Sermons on Genesis (I)



Through the Book of Genesis, God wants us to realize His good intentions toward us. Where is God's will for us revealed? It is revealed in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that God accomplished through Jesus Christ. We must come into this good intention of God by faith, manifested in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. To do so, when we consider God's Word, we need to cast aside our existing carnal thoughts we have had, and believe in God's Word exactly as it is. All of us must throw away our mistaken knowledge accumulated until now, and open our spiritual eyes by placing our faith in the righteousness of God.

## The Fall of Man and the Perfect Salvation of God — Sermons on Genesis (II)



In the Book of Genesis, the purpose for which God created us is contained. When architects design a building or artists draw a painting, they first conceive the work that would be completed in their minds before they actually begin working on their project. Just like this, our God also had our salvation of mankind in His mind even before He created the heavens and the earth, and He made Adam and Eve with this purpose in mind. And God needed to explain to us the domain of Heaven, which is not seen by our eyes of the flesh, by drawing an analogy to the domain of the earth that we can all see and understand.

Even before the foundation of the world, God wanted to save mankind perfectly by giving the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone's heart. So although all human beings were made out of dust, they must learn and know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit to benefit their own souls. If people continue to live without knowing the dominion of Heaven, they will lose not only the things of the earth, but also everything that belongs to Heaven.

## Heretics, Who Followed the Sins of Jeroboam (I) & (II)



Christians today do not know what the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has made and given us is. Thus, they continue to believe in the doctrines of Christianity and not the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For that reason, the fact of the matter is that despite their claim of having faith in Jesus, they continue to believe in and follow golden calves.

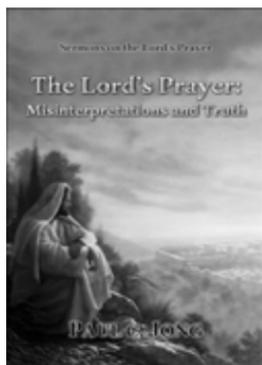
We must discern those that worship golden calves as God within Christianity. And by coming back before God of the Truth, we must offer the sacrifices of righteousness to God. The sacrifice that God receives with rejoicing is the sacrifice of righteousness that people offer by faith after their sins have been taken away through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Before God, you must seriously think about whether or not you are offering the sacrifice of God-given righteousness by the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## WHAT GOD IS SAYING TO US THROUGH THE EPISTLE TO THE EPHESIANS — Sermons on Ephesians (I) & (II)



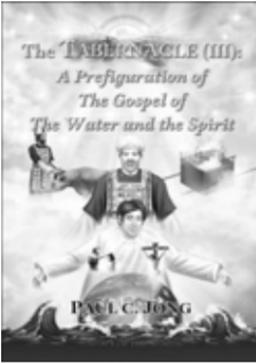
Today God has founded His Church on the faith of the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God's Church is the gathering of those who have been saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, if your hearts now have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you can then lead the true life of faith. Such a life of faith is possible only in God's Church. Furthermore, only such faith qualifies us to live forever in the Kingdom of the Lord. Through this faith we must receive the love of salvation and all the spiritual blessings of Heaven from God the Father, Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit.

## The Lord's Prayer: Misinterpretations and Truth — Sermons on the Lord's Prayer



In order to interpret the Lord's Prayer correctly, we must first correctly understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which was spoken to us by the Lord. We have Truth in us when we not only know and understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit but also believe it with our hearts. The true gospel, which we believe in, has led us so far, so that we can lead truly faithful lives that the Lord wants from us in the Lord's Prayer.

## The TABERNACLE (III): A Prefiguration of The Gospel of The Water and the Spirit



Do you know the implication of the blue, purple and scarlet threads that were used in the screen gate of the Tabernacle? In order to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, you should understand what you need to know and believe. Now is the time that all human beings should believe wholeheartedly in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is foreshadowed in the Tabernacle.

Jesus Christ is the very Author who has planned and accomplished the truth that is manifested in the blue, purple and scarlet threads of the gate of the Tabernacle. The real substances of the blue, purple and scarlet threads are the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, the blood He shed on the Cross, and His resurrection from the dead.

If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, would it be possible for your sins to still remain intact in your hearts? If your sins still remained in your hearts as you believe in Jesus, you will have a problem in your faith. Such a misguided faith results from your ignorance of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Hence, you should understand that there are many false gospels and false preachers in this world who are preaching man-made false doctrines in Christian communities. I advise you to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that all your sins may be taken away and that you may depart from these false gospels.

## HAVE YOU MET JESUS WITH THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT? — SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL OF JOHN (IV) & (VIII)



When Jesus received the baptism, He ordered John the Baptist to baptize Him, saying, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*” (Matthew 3:15). Our Lord took all the sins of the world by receiving the baptism and blotted out all those sins on the Cross. Our Lord fulfilled all righteousness by bearing all the sins of the world through His baptism.

This is why John the Baptist said the next day of Jesus’ baptism, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*” (John 1:29) We have to keep in mind the truth that we cannot have our sins truly taken away without believing in His baptism along with His blood on the Cross.

## FOR THE LOST SHEEP (I) & (II) — Sermons on the Gospel of John (VI) & (VII)



What God wants to do is to make us into His children by making us born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We humans are born as God’s creations first, but if we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have our sins taken away, we are born again as the children of God. This means that, after the Lord came and remitted all our sins, we who were blind could now obtain our sight.

People are born as men of the flesh and are born again if they believe in their hearts in Jesus Christ’s gospel of the water and the Spirit just as a larva becomes a cicada. And if their sins are washed away so that they become as white as snow, they become the righteous who are the children of God.

### Sermons on the Gospel of Mark (I), (II), (III)



The Gospel of Mark testifies that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and God Himself. And it also testifies that He is our Savior. So we can see the writer of the Gospel of Mark bearing witness of Jesus forcefully, testifying that He is the very God and our Savior. This is why I would like to bear witness of this Jesus Christ who is manifested in the Gospel of Mark as much as possible based on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What is obvious is that the core Truth of Christianity is found in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus said to Nicodemus, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God” (John 3:5).*

### Sermons on the Gospel of Luke (I), (II), (III), (IV), (V), (VI), (VII)



It is Jesus Christ who moves the entire history of this world. Our Lord came to this earth to save all humans from the sins of the world, and He has become the bread of new life for those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In fact, it was to give this new life to us, who were all destined to hell for our sins that our Lord came looking for you and me.

I am sure that this book of sermons on the Gospel of Luke will be an excellent guide for you so that you will realize and believe exactly how Jesus, who came as the Son of Man, has saved us from sin and made us God’s children, and by what kind of faith we should be living now that we have attained the knowledge of salvation through the washing away of our sins.

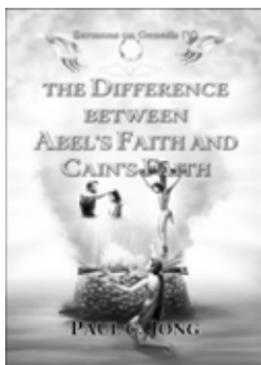
## No More Chaos, Void or Darkness Now (I) & (II) — Sermons on Genesis (III), (IV)



Although we may be powerless and because the Word of God has power, when the Word falls to the ground it bears fruit without fail. Further, because the Word of God is alive we can see for ourselves that it is the same today and tomorrow, and forever unchanging. Unlike the words of man, God's Word never changes, for it is ever faithful. When God speaks, He fulfills exactly according to His Words.

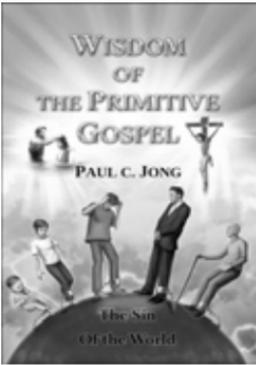
For the Word of God has power, so when God said, "*Let there be light,*" there was light, and when He said, "*Let there be a greater light and a lesser light,*" it was fulfilled just as He had commanded.

## THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ABEL'S FAITH AND CAIN'S FAITH — Sermons on Genesis (V)



Whenever we stand before the presence of God to glorify Him, we should not approach Him through some religious rituals, but instead we have to approach Him by trusting in what He has done for us and thanking Him for His love. Only then does God accept our worship and pour the Holy Spirit on us abundantly.

## WISDOM OF THE PRIMITIVE GOSPEL



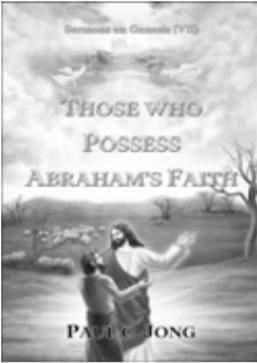
The primitive gospel is the Truth of salvation that's absolutely indispensable to everyone. Transcending all denominations, this primitive gospel will clearly teach every Christian how God's blessings could be bestowed on them. This true gospel will now fill your heart with God's overflowing love. And it will be the most precious gift to all your loved ones.

## BE A GOSPEL WITNESS WHO SAVES THE HUMAN RACE FROM DESTRUCTION — Sermons on Genesis (VI)



Mankind, who had eaten the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil, came to have the different standard for good and evil from God's. Then, which is correct, God's Word or our judgment? Our standard is always relative and selfish. Therefore we should cast away our own ideas and simply trust and follow God's Word focusing on "What does the Word of God say?" Ignoring God's Word and seeking self-righteousness is Cain's faith and religious belief. Abel put his faith in the Word of God he heard from his father, Adam, and offered the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. But self-conceited Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the Lord. God accepted Abel's offering but refused Cain's offering. It is God's lesson that faith in man-made religions cannot bring salvation.

## **THOSE WHO POSSESS ABRAHAM'S FAITH — Sermons on Genesis (VII)**



There are two kinds of righteousness in this world which are constantly in conflict and struggle with each another; these are the righteousness of God and the righteousness of man. Although God's righteousness faces many obstacles, it always prevails over the righteousness of man and leads us to the victorious way. That's because the Word of God is almighty. Because God's almighty power is with us, we are able to taste His blessings, for the Word of God has the power to reach our hearts, thoughts and souls, and brings all His blessings to us.

## **HOW CAN YOU STRENGTHEN YOUR FAITH? — Sermons on Hebrews (I)**



Every sinner must now believe in the genuine gospel. The God-given gospel of salvation is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is manifested in the righteousness of God. The writer of the Book of Hebrews is trying to correct your misguided faith. Therefore, our faith needs to be deep rooted in the foundation of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who are standing sure-footed on this absolute gospel Truth abide most certainly in the faith in the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

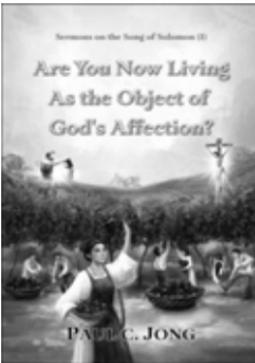
**SERMONS FOR THOSE WHO HAVE BECOME OUR COWORKERS (I), (II), (III), (IV), (V)**



This book is a collection of sermons that have been written to direct our fellow coworkers and saints and to show them how to lead a life as a true servant of God. For this reason, this book is titled “*Sermons for Those Who Have Become Our Coworkers.*”

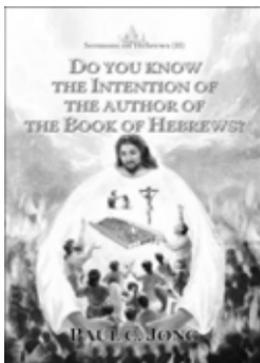
The author earnestly desires to share fellowship with coworkers within the faith, those who believe wholeheartedly in the righteousness of Christ, excluding personal interests. He does really desire this because he has met them by faith in the Lord’s righteousness and they are also preaching it now.

**ARE YOU NOW LIVING AS THE OBJECT OF GOD’S AFFECTION? — Sermons on the Song of Solomon (I)**



If you want to experience the Lord’s love in your life always, listen closely to His voice. If you want to be loved by the Lord in your ministry, accept the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit into your heart and then carry out the Lord’s work. The Lord loves us precisely because we believe in and serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our Lord cannot help but love whoever believes in His gospel of the water and the Spirit and serves Him faithfully to spread this gospel all over the world.

## **DO YOU KNOW THE INTENTION OF THE AUTHOR OF THE BOOK OF HEBREWS? — Sermons on Hebrews (II)**



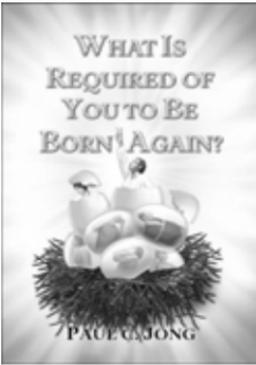
Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have the same faith as the Ancestors of Faith who are spoken about in the Old and New Testaments. Just as the Ancestors of Faith in the Bible obtained their faith through the spoken Word of God, we who live in this time of uncertainty have the same faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the righteousness of God. Therefore, we must live believing in the righteousness of God. We must also know that to believe in the true cleansing from sin is to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is explicitly explained in the Bible. Only then can one experience genuine joy as a true Christian.

## **GOD HAS SOLVED AWAY ALL YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS — SERMONS ON LEVITICUS**



The Book of Leviticus explains the sacrificial system through which the people of Israel had their sins taken away when they sinned against God or man. Addressing the problem of sin for every human being, God is pointing out in detail how we can all have our sins taken away by giving a specific sacrificial offering according to the requirements of the God-established sacrificial system. From both the Old and New Testaments, you can now find the Truth that has solved away the problem of your sins. There is therefore only one thing remaining for you to do now, and it is to have all your sins blotted out by believing in the justice of God and the merciful and righteous love He has fulfilled for you.

## WHAT IS REQUIRED OF YOU TO BE BORN AGAIN?



Christians today need to change their thoughts. They must believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit as their true salvation. We all ought to thank the Lord for giving us this gospel of the water and the Spirit. How can we instead say that the Lord's work of salvation that has delivered us from all the sins of the world is flawed?

Through this book on the gospel of the water and the Spirit, everyone must now be born again by believing in the salvation the Lord has fulfilled once and for all. If you are still unsure about this, you need to once again contemplate deeply on the righteousness of God that the Lord has given to you.

## IF YOU HAVE CONFUSION AND EMPTINESS IN YOUR HEART, SEEK THE LIGHT OF THE TRUTH (I) & (II)



This book explains how much the Nicene Creed, produced at the Council of Nicaea in Late Antiquity, has had a bad influence on Christians today.

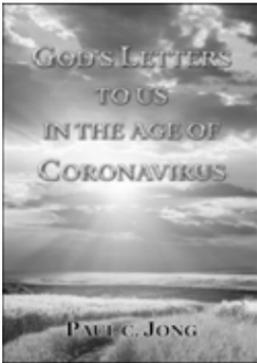
In this age, in order to meet the truth of being born again, you must study a little more. And you need to know more deeply about the creed of faith that you have believed so far.

Now you must find in this book the meaning of Jesus' baptism by John the Baptist that was omitted from the Nicene Creed. So, it should be an opportunity to receive true salvation and peace in your heart.

Now you will discover the true value of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the baptism that Jesus received. You will come to know more deeply and clearly how the Word of the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist has affected your soul and you will therefore give glory to God by faith.

**- Ebook only -**

## **GOD'S LETTERS TO US IN THE AGE OF CORONAVIRUS**

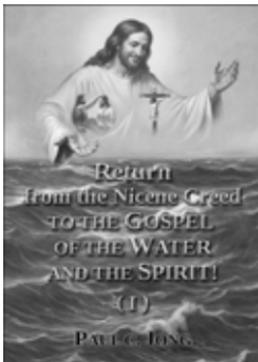


What Should We the Believers in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Do in the Time of the Coronavirus Pandemic?

Sinners do not know that Jesus Christ will return to this earth. But we the righteous know this very well from the signs of the present age. The world is going through tremendous changes at a dizzying speed. It is, however, still far away from when the enemies will attain complete control over the world. For this to come about, practically every law in this world would have to be turned over.

Living in such unusual times, how should the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit deal with the pandemic?

## Return from the Nicene Creed TO THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT!



-Why must we return from the Nicene Creed to the gospel of the water and the Spirit? –

The gospel that the early church preached was precisely the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That gospel was the gospel that Jesus actually shouldered and washed away the sin of the world through the baptism He received from John.

The baptism Jesus received from John was to fulfill the law of the sacrificial system found in Leviticus. That is, just as sin was transferred to the sacrificial offering through the laying on of hands, the substance of that sacrificial law was fulfilled through Jesus's baptism.

However, in the process of the Nicene Creed's formation, the ministry of Jesus having the sin of the world transferred to Him by being baptized by John was deleted from the creed's contents. As a result, this truth has been passed down in a hidden state within Christianity for about 1,700 years, reaching the present day.

Today, many people are struggling to receive the removal of their sins without knowing when their sins were transferred to Jesus. Because of this, even while saying they believe in the gospel of the cross, they fail to reach true assurance of salvation and live amidst repetitive repentance and the pangs of conscience.

The reason we must return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit is clear. This is because only this gospel allows us to meet the Jesus who became the sacrificial offering as the sin of the world was transferred to His body, and thereby have assurance of salvation.

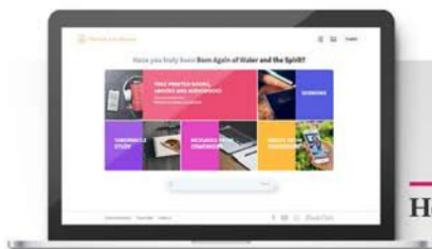
## DOWNLOAD

Rev. Paul C. Jong's Christian **ebooks and audiobooks**

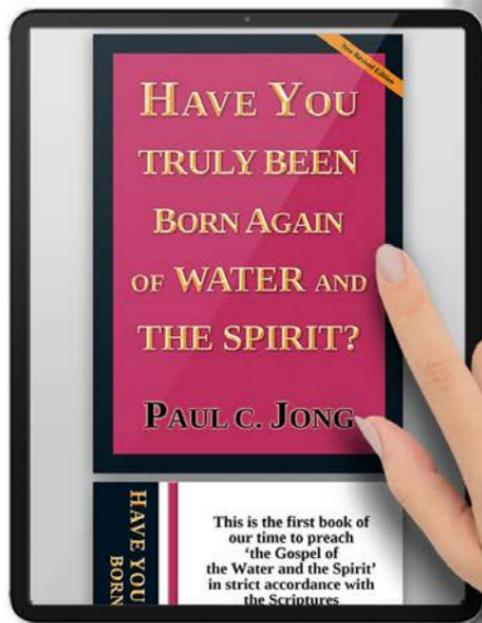
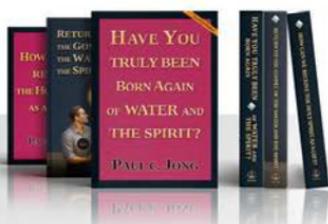
on your smartphone, tablet or PC at our website.

After downloading, You can read and listen to them anywhere, even when you don't have an internet connection.

www.bjnewlife.org

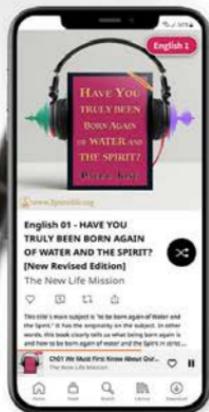


Homepage



eBooks

AudioBooks



Our The New Life Mission is distributing Pastor Paul C. Jong's spiritual books in 'printed book' form through coworkers who have been born again by water and the Spirit.

If you wish to possess printed books to build up spiritual nourishment, or if you sincerely wish to participate in our gospel spreading ministry, please apply by writing your reason, name, contact information, and address to the email address below.

If there is a coworker officially certified by our mission in your area, we will deliver the free books you have requested.

Would you like to join us in our mission of bringing the word of truth to more people around the world? If so, we would greatly appreciate it if you could link to our website on your blog, social media, website, etc.

► [www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org)

Please help us spread the true gospel of Jesus Christ through our books so that more people can be born again of the water and the Spirit. We would also be grateful if you could introduce our website and books to many people and invite them to visit.

THE NEW LIFE MISSION

Contact: John Shin, General Secretary

E-mail: [newlife@bjnewlife.org](mailto:newlife@bjnewlife.org)



## **Recommendation for E-book and Audiobook Storage and Downloads**

In preparation for rapidly advancing AI, rapidly changing world affairs, and environmental changes, we strongly recommend downloading and storing God's true sermon messages to your personal storage devices.

Please prepare in advance by saving e-books and audiobooks to your external hard drives, USB drives, CDs, mobile phones, or MP3 players, so you can read and listen to them from your personal storage during the last days.

We pray that you will live a victorious life through God's blessings in these last days within the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

*“The New Life Mission’s sermon series and audiobooks are available worldwide in multiple languages, offering both paid books and free e-books.”*

[www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org)

Sincerely,  
The New Life Mission



## **Rev. PAUL C. JONG**

**As a pastor, Rev. Paul C. Jong had long struggled to find the answer to receiving the taking away of sin. His search led him to discover, as revealed in the Word of God, the righteousness of Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This discovery is what led him to his present ministry.**

**To this very day, Rev. Paul C. Jong has been dedicating his life to The New Life Mission's literature ministry, proclaiming the gospel of the water and the Spirit together with his coworkers at The New Life Mission to spread the true gospel throughout the whole world. His books, a series of 69 volumes in total, have been translated into over 110 languages and are being read in more than 160 countries. Many of his readers are receiving the washing away of sin and the Holy Spirit from God, thanks to his books, for these books are founded on the true written Word of God.**

**Along with his coworkers around the world, Rev. Paul C. Jong gives thanks and glory to God for all this wonderful work. Hallelujah!**

***“I admitted that I was born a sinner  
and heading to hell,  
and God met and saved me with His Gospel  
of the water and the Spirit.”***

*I automatically thought that I was saved because I was brought up in a world-renowned church that kept the Sabbath day, the Ten Commandments, and the giving of tithes. But over the years, I came to realize that I wasn't able to obey God's Words, and I couldn't avoid committing sin. My conscience kept telling me that I would be sent to hell on Judgement Day.*

*As I got older, my fear of God increased. Not even my prayers of repentance helped me. When I could no longer bear the crushing weight of my sins coupled with my guilty conscience, I quit church and tried to put God at the back of my mind.*

*But, at a critical time in my life, God met me with the truth revealed in this book, “HAVE YOU TRULY BEEN BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT?” For the very first time in my life, I came to understand that Jesus had already taken away all my sins, and all human beings' sins when He was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River! And this is why Jesus had to shed His blood on the Cross to atone for those sins in our place and rise again from the dead after three days! I believed this truth with all my heart and instantly experienced all my sins being washed away. My conscience is now clean.*

***Hallelujah!***

*Through the help of the Holy Spirit, I will share the beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit with the whole world—it most assuredly is the truth that sets us free! (John 8:32)*

***- Sarah Nartey, UK -***